## **Calculus of Variations**



# Convergence rates for the Allen–Cahn equation with boundary contact energy: the non-perturbative regime

Sebastian Hensel<sup>1</sup> · Maximilian Moser<sup>2</sup>

Received: 12 January 2022 / Accepted: 23 July 2022 / Published online: 24 August 2022 © The Author(s) 2022

#### Abstract

We extend the recent rigorous convergence result of Abels and Moser (SIAM J Math Anal 54(1):114–172, 2022. https://doi.org/10.1137/21M1424925) concerning convergence rates for solutions of the Allen-Cahn equation with a nonlinear Robin boundary condition towards evolution by mean curvature flow with constant contact angle. More precisely, in the present work we manage to remove the perturbative assumption on the contact angle being close to 90°. We establish under usual double-well type assumptions on the potential and for a certain class of boundary energy densities the sub-optimal convergence rate of order  $\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}$  for general contact angles  $\alpha \in (0, \pi)$ . For a very specific form of the boundary energy density, we even obtain from our methods a sharp convergence rate of order  $\varepsilon$ ; again for general contact angles  $\alpha \in (0, \pi)$ . Our proof deviates from the popular strategy based on rigorous asymptotic expansions and stability estimates for the linearized Allen-Cahn operator. Instead, we follow the recent approach by Fischer et al. (SIAM J Math Anal 52(6):6222-6233, 2020. https:// doi.org/10.1137/20M1322182), thus relying on a relative entropy technique. We develop a careful adaptation of their approach in order to encode the constant contact angle condition. In fact, we perform this task at the level of the notion of gradient flow calibrations. This concept was recently introduced in the context of weak-strong uniqueness for multiphase mean curvature flow by Fischer et al. (arXiv:2003.05478v2).

Mathematics Subject Classification  $53E10 \cdot 35K57 \cdot 35K20 \cdot 35K61$ 

Communicated by Y. Giga.

Sebastian Hensel sebastian.hensel@ist.ac.at; sebastian.hensel@hcm.uni-bonn.de

Maximilian Moser maximilian.moser@ist.ac.at

Present Address: Institute of Science and Technology Austria (IST Austria), Am Campus 1, 3400 Klosterneuburg, Austria



Present Address: Hausdorff Center for Mathematics, Universität Bonn, Endenicher Allee 62, 53115 Bonn, Germany

**201** Page 2 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

#### 1 Introduction

#### 1.1 Context

Curvature driven interface evolution arises in a broad range of applications, including for instance liquid-solid interface evolution in solidification processes (e.g., [24]), noise removal and feature enhancement in image processing (e.g., [34]), flame front propagation in combustion processes (e.g., [27]), or grain coarsening in an annealing polycrystal (e.g., [32]). The present work is concerned with the most basic mathematical model representing the evolution of an interface (i.e., the common boundary of a binary system) driven by an extrinsic curvature quantity, namely evolution by mean curvature flow (MCF). Of course, this is a classical subject in the literature, see, e.g., the seminal works by Gage and Hamilton [11] and Grayson [13] for the flow of a smooth and simple closed curve in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

The main focus of the present work is related to the rigorous treatment of a certain class of nontrivial boundary effects. More precisely, we are concerned with the mean curvature flow of an interface within a physical domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  (e.g., a container holding a binary alloy with a moving internal interface), so that the interface intersects the domain boundary  $\partial\Omega$  at a constant contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \pi)$ ; see Fig. 1 for an illustration of the geometry. The inclusion of such a boundary condition poses an interesting and nontrivial mathematical problem because the evolving geometry is necessarily singular due to the contact set.

Mean curvature flow of an interface with constant contact angle can be generated as the  $L^2$ -gradient flow of a suitable energy functional. The total energy consists of two contributions: i) interfacial energy in the interior of the container, and ii) surface energy along the boundary of the container. Given a disjoint partition of the container into two phases represented by an open subdomain  $\mathscr{A} \subset \Omega$  and its open complement  $\Omega \setminus \overline{\mathscr{A}}$ , denote with I the associated interface given by the common boundary of these two sets (cf. again Fig. 1). Expressing the associated surface tension constants by  $c_0$ ,  $\sigma_+$  and  $\sigma_-$ , respectively, the total energy is then given by

$$E[\mathscr{A}] := c_0 \int_I 1 \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} + \sigma_+ \int_{\partial \mathscr{A} \cap \partial \Omega} 1 \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} + \sigma_- \int_{\partial (\Omega \backslash \overline{\mathscr{A}}) \cap \partial \Omega} 1 \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1},$$

or alternatively by subtracting the constant  $\sigma_- \int_{\partial \Omega} 1 \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1}$ 

$$E[\mathscr{A}] := c_0 \int_I 1 \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} + (\sigma_+ - \sigma_-) \int_{\partial \mathscr{A} \cap \partial \Omega} 1 \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1}. \tag{1.1}$$

The surface tension constants are assumed to satisfy Young's relation, i.e.,

$$|\sigma_+ - \sigma_-| < c_0$$

so that in particular there exists an angle  $\alpha \in (0, \pi)$  such that

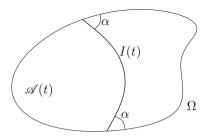
$$\sigma_+ - \sigma_- = c_0 \cos \alpha$$
.

Switching the roles of  $\mathscr{A}$  and  $\Omega\backslash\overline{\mathscr{A}}$ , we may of course assume without loss of generality that  $\alpha\in(0,\frac{\pi}{2}]$ . The geometric interpretation of  $\alpha$  is that it represents the angle formally formed by the intersection of the interface I with the boundary of the container  $\partial\Omega$  through the domain  $\Omega\backslash\overline{\mathscr{A}}$  (cf. again Fig. 1).

As usual in the context of geometric evolution equations, the corresponding flow in general can not avoid the occurrence of topology changes and geometric singularities. For an example specific to the framework of contact angle problems, one may imagine an initially interior



Fig. 1 Illustration of a prototypical geometry for interface evolution with constant contact angle



point of the interface to touch the boundary of the container at a later time; see [23, Figure 2] for an illustration of this scenario. It is for this reason that a global-in-time representation of the dynamics is in general only possible in a weaker form than the one provided by solution concepts relying on parametrized surfaces with boundary.

One popular approach in this direction consists of phase-field models which are based on the introduction of a time-dependent order parameter taking values in the continuum [-1, 1]. Roughly speaking, the regions within the container  $\Omega$  in which the order parameter takes values close to +1 or -1 represent the two underlying evolving phases. The associated evolving interface is in turn represented by the region in which the order parameter undergoes a transition between these two values. The relevant dynamics for the order parameter are again induced by studying the (in our case  $L^2$ ) gradient flow of an associated energy functional.

Following the modeling in the sharp-interface regime, this energy also consists of two contributions. Within the container  $\Omega$ , we consider the standard Cahn–Hilliard energy associated with a double-well type potential W. For the boundary contribution, we rely on the proposal of Cahn [4] and include a boundary contact energy in terms of a boundary energy density  $\sigma$ . Both contributions together then result in the following ansatz for the total energy functional of the order parameter:

$$E_{\varepsilon}[u] := \int_{\Omega} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u|^2 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u) \, \mathrm{d}x + \int_{\partial \Omega} \sigma(u) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}. \tag{1.2}$$

The associated ( $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}$ -accelerated)  $L^2$ -gradient flow leads to the standard Allen–Cahn equation within the container  $\Omega$ . Boundary effects along  $\partial\Omega$  are captured by a nonlinear Robin boundary condition; cf. (AC1)–(AC3) below for the full PDE problem.

Concerning the static case, Modica [29] shows that phase-field energies of the form (1.2)  $\Gamma$ -converge to sharp-interface energies of the form (1.1), and thus relates the associated minimizers of these energy functionals in the limit  $\varepsilon \setminus 0$  (cf. also Kagaya and Tonegawa [22] for a varifold setting). The main goal of the present work is instead concerned with the corresponding dynamics. It consists of a rigorous justification of the relation of the  $L^2$ gradient flows associated with the energies (1.1) and (1.2) in the limit  $\varepsilon \searrow 0$ . Computations based on formal asymptotic expansions by Owen and Sternberg [33] suggest that solutions of the phase-field model based on (1.2) converge to solutions of the sharp-interface model related with (1.1), i.e., mean curvature flow with constant contact angle. The main result of the present work establishes this connection in a rigorous fashion for a certain class of double-well type potentials W and boundary energy densities  $\sigma$ ; cf. Sect. 1.2 below for precise assumptions. To the best of our knowledge, our result is the first for which this is achieved without any restriction on the value of the contact angle  $\alpha$ . Apart from the qualitative statement of convergence, we also establish convergence rates as a consequence of a general quantitative stability estimate between solutions of the phase-field model and solutions of its sharp-interface limit. Within the full generality of our assumptions, these are suboptimal



with respect to the scaling in the parameter  $\varepsilon$ . However, for a specific choice of the boundary energy density  $\sigma$ , we even obtain optimal convergence rates. We finally remark that our results hold true on a time horizon on which a sufficiently regular solution to mean curvature flow with constant contact angle exists, i.e., prior to the occurrence of geometric singularities. We refer to Theorem 1 below for a complete mathematical statement.

Before we proceed in Sect. 1.2 with a precise description of the mathematical setting and assumptions, let us first put our main result into the context of the existing literature. In the most basic setting of the full-space problem  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^d$ , rigorous proofs for the convergence of solutions of the Allen-Cahn equation towards solutions of MCF were already established several decades ago. Evans, Soner and Souganidis [7] provide a global-in-time convergence result based on the notion of viscosity solutions for MCF, thus relying in an essential way on the comparison principle. The global-in-time convergence result of Ilmanen [19] instead makes use of the notion of Brakke flows. Only recently, Laux and Simon [25] succeeded in deriving a conditional convergence result for the vectorial Allen-Cahn problem whose sharp-interface limit is represented by multiphase MCF. Their result is phrased in terms of so-called BV solutions and is conditional due to a required energy convergence assumption in the spirit of the seminal work by Luckhaus and Sturzenhecker [26]. Based on a natural varifold generalization of BV solutions, even an unconditional convergence result holds true at least in the two-phase regime as shown by Laux and the first author [16]. Finally, localin-time convergence of solutions of the Allen-Cahn equation towards classical solutions of MCF in the full-space setting  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}^d$  goes back to the seminal work of De Mottoni and Schatzman [6]. Their method is based on rigorous asymptotic expansions as well as stability estimates for the linearized Allen–Cahn operator.

When including boundary effects in form of constant contact angles, the majority of the results in the existing literature treats the case of vanishing boundary energy density  $\sigma=0$ . In other words, a fixed-in-time 90° angle condition is prescribed for the intersection of the interface with the boundary of the container. In terms of the phase-field approximation, this modeling assumption leads to a homogeneous Neumann boundary condition for the order parameter. Global-in-time convergence in this setting towards weak solutions of MCF interpreted in a viscosity sense is due to Katsoulakis, Kossioris and Reitich [23]. A corresponding result with respect to a suitably generalized notion of Brakke flows is derived by Mizuno and Tonegawa [28] (for strictly convex and smooth containers) and Kagaya [21] (for general smooth containers).

Local-in-time convergence results in terms of smooth solutions to MCF with constant 90° angle condition were in turn established in a work of Chen [5] and a recent work of Abels and the second author [1]. The former relies on the construction of super- and subsolutions of the Allen–Cahn equation as well as comparison principle arguments, whereas the latter extends the method of De Mottoni and Schatzman [6] to the 90° contact angle setting; see in this context also the work of the second author [31] for extensions of [1] in several directions.

We next comment on the literature in the regime of general boundary energy densities  $\sigma$  modeling the case of general contact angles  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$  in the sharp-interface limit. To the best of our knowledge, up to the present work no rigorous convergence result allowing for arbitrary values of the contact angle has been established. The only two results we are aware of consist of the non-rigorous derivation of the sharp-interface limit by Owen and Sternberg [33] as well as the recent work by Abels and the second author [2], which constitutes the first rigorous version of the formal arguments given by Owen and Sternberg [33]. However, the results of [2] are restricted to a perturbative regime in the sense that the contact angle is assumed to be close to  $90^{\circ}$ . The present work does not rely on this requirement and therefore establishes for the first time a local-in-time convergence proof for general contact angles  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ , which,



201

similar to [2], even provides convergence rates. Note that in a companion article, Laux and the first author [15] also prove a (purely qualitative) global-in-time convergence result towards a novel notion of BV solutions to MCF with general constant contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ .

We conclude the discussion with some context on our methods. In contrast to the work of Abels and the second author [2], which makes use of rigorous asymptotic expansions and stability of the linearized Allen–Cahn operator in the spirit of De Mottoni and Schatzman [6], our proof is directly inspired by the recent approach of Fischer, Laux and Simon [10]. They employ a novel relative entropy technique to prove, even in an optimally quantified way, localin-time convergence of solutions of the full-space Allen-Cahn equation towards smooth solutions of MCF. Their technique is based on a natural phase-field analogue of an error functional which has been extensively used throughout recent years to study stability and weak-strong uniqueness properties of weak solution concepts in interface evolution problems on the sharp interface level.

One version of this error functional, which is supposed to measure the difference between two solutions in a sufficiently strong sense, appeared for the first time in the work of Jerrard and Smets [20] dealing with binormal curvature flow of curves in  $\mathbb{R}^3$ . In a structurally analogous but slightly adapted form more suited for interface evolution, it was used by Fischer and the first author [8] to establish weak-strong uniqueness for a two-phase Navier-Stokes system with surface tension. It was afterwards extended by Fischer, Laux, Simon and the first author [9] to treat the case of planar multiphase MCF (see also [17] and [16]). In the present work, we develop a careful adaptation of the approach by Fischer, Laux and Simon [10] to incorporate the contact angle condition. This is a nontrivial task due to the necessarily singular nature of the geometry associated with a solution of MCF with constant contact angle. For a more detailed description of our strategy, we refer to the discussion in Sects. 2.1 and 2.2 below.

#### 1.2 Assumptions and setting

In the present work, we study the convergence of solutions to the Allen–Cahn equation with a nonlinear Robin boundary condition. In its strong PDE formulation, the problem is given as follows:

$$\partial_t u_{\varepsilon} = \Delta u_{\varepsilon} - \frac{1}{\varepsilon^2} W'(u_{\varepsilon})$$
 in  $\Omega \times (0, T)$ , (AC1)

$$(\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla) u_{\varepsilon} = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \sigma'(u_{\varepsilon}) \qquad \text{on } \partial\Omega \times (0, T), \tag{AC2}$$

$$u_{\varepsilon}|_{t=0} = u_{\varepsilon,0}$$
 in  $\Omega$ . (AC3)

Here,  $\Omega\subset\mathbb{R}^d$  denotes a bounded (not necessarily convex) domain with orientable and sufficiently regular boundary  $\partial \Omega$ , the vector field  $n_{\partial \Omega}$  denotes the associated inward pointing unit normal,  $T \in (0, \infty)$  is a finite time horizon, and  $W: \mathbb{R} \to [0, \infty)$  is a standard free energy density (per unit volume) of double-well type whereas  $\sigma: \mathbb{R} \to [0, \infty)$  denotes a boundary contact energy density (per unit surface area). The latter two are assumed to be at least differentiable; more assumptions on W and  $\sigma$  will be imposed below.

As already mentioned previously, the Allen-Cahn problem (AC1)-(AC3) can in fact be derived as the  $(\frac{1}{\varepsilon}$ -accelerated)  $L^2$ -gradient flow of the free energy functional (1.2). In particular, sufficiently regular solutions to (AC1)–(AC3) satisfy an energy dissipation equality of the form



**201** Page 6 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T')] = E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}] - \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^{2} dx dt$$
 (1.4)

for all  $T' \in [0, T]$ , where the map  $H_{\varepsilon}$  is defined by

$$H_{\varepsilon} := -\varepsilon \Delta u_{\varepsilon} + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W'(u_{\varepsilon}). \tag{1.5}$$

We now specify our assumptions with respect to the nonlinearities W and  $\sigma$ . For the potential W, we impose  $W \in C^2(\mathbb{R})$  and the following conditions:

1. W has a double-well shape in the following sense:

$$W(\pm 1) = 0$$
,  $W'(\pm 1) = 0$ ,  $W''(\pm 1) > 0$ ,  $W > 0$  in  $\mathbb{R} \setminus \{\pm 1\}$ . (1.6a)

2. There exist  $p \in [2, \infty)$  and constants c, C, R > 0 such that

$$c|u|^p \le W(u) \le C|u|^p$$
 and  $|W'(u)| \le C|u|^{p-1}$  for all  $|u| \ge R$ . (1.6b)

3. The decomposition  $W = W_1 + W_2$  holds with  $W_1, W_2 \in C^2(\mathbb{R})$ ,

$$W_1 \ge 0 \text{ convex} \quad \text{and} \quad |W_2''| \le C.$$
 (1.6c)

Note that (1.6b) and (1.6c) represent analogous assumptions as in [25], where the vector-valued Allen-Cahn equation was considered (see [25, Lemma 2.3] for the existence of weak solutions in this case). The standard choice satisfying the conditions (1.6a)–(1.6c) consists of course of  $W(u) \sim (1 - u^2)^2$ .

We next define

$$\psi(r) := \int_{-1}^{r} \sqrt{2W(s)} \, \mathrm{d}s, \quad r \in \mathbb{R}, \tag{1.7}$$

as well as the interfacial surface tension constant

$$c_0 := \int_{-1}^1 \sqrt{2W(s)} \, \mathrm{d}s. \tag{1.8}$$

In view of the Modica–Mortola [30]/Bogomol'nyi [3] trick, the motivation behind this definition is that the map  $\psi_{\varepsilon} := \psi(u_{\varepsilon})$  represents an approximation for (a suitable multiple of) the indicator function of a phase with sharp interface evolving by mean curvature flow. The boundary energy density is then assumed to satisfy

$$\sigma \in C^{1,1}(\mathbb{R}; [0, \infty)), \quad \sigma' \ge 0 \text{ in } \mathbb{R}, \quad \operatorname{supp} \sigma' \subset [-1, 1],$$
 (1.9a)

as well as

$$\sigma(-1) = 0, \quad \sigma \ge \psi \cos \alpha \text{ on } [-1, 1], \quad \sigma(1) = \psi(1) \cos \alpha = c_0 \cos \alpha. \tag{1.9b}$$

Due to  $\sigma(-1) = 0$ , the third item of (1.9b) in fact reads  $\sigma(1) - \sigma(-1) = c_0 \cos \alpha$  and thus may be identified with Young's law.

Note that the assumptions on  $\sigma$  are slightly different (and in fact disjoint) compared to the work by Abels and the second author [2]. Roughly speaking, here we rely on a sign condition (cf. the second item of (1.9b)) to obtain coercivity of our error functional, whereas in [2] perturbation arguments are used for which smoothness and smallness assumptions for  $\sigma$  are required. The latter work also restricts the angle to be close to  $\frac{\pi}{2}$ , while the angle in the current paper is arbitrary in  $(0, \pi)$ . Finally, note that in [2] Young's law appears as a necessary condition to solve the lowest order in the asymptotic expansion at the contact points.



201

Under the above assumptions on the potential W and the boundary energy density  $\sigma$ , we derive in the present work suboptimal convergence rates for solutions of the Allen-Cahn problem (AC1)-(AC3) towards smooth solutions of mean curvature flow with constant contact angle  $\alpha$  (cf. Theorem 1 below for a precise statement). In order to achieve an optimal rate of convergence, our approach relies on a more restrictive assumption on the boundary energy density:

$$\sigma(r) := \begin{cases} 0 & r \in (-\infty, -1), \\ \psi(r) \cos \alpha & r \in [-1, 1], \\ c_0 \cos \alpha & r \in (1, \infty). \end{cases}$$
 (1.10)

Note that (1.10) is obviously consistent with (1.9a) and (1.9b).

#### 2 Main results and definitions

As already announced in the introduction, our main result concerns the rigorous derivation of convergence rates for the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) with well-prepared initial data towards the sharp interface limit given by evolution by mean curvature flow with a constant contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ . The precise statement reads as follows.

**Theorem 1** (Convergence rates for the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) towards strong solutions of mean curvature flow with constant contact angle  $0 < \alpha \le \frac{\pi}{2}$ ) Consider a finite time horizon  $T \in (0, \infty)$  and a bounded  $C^3$ -domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ , and let  $\mathscr{A} =$  $\bigcup_{t\in[0,T]}\mathscr{A}(t)\times\{t\}$  be a strong solution to evolution by mean curvature flow in  $\Omega$  with constant contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$  in the sense of Definition 10. Denote for every  $t \in [0, T]$ by  $\chi_{\mathscr{A}(t)}$  the characteristic function associated with  $\mathscr{A}(t)$ .

Moreover, let a potential W and boundary energy density  $\sigma$  be given such that the assumptions (1.6a)–(1.6c) and (1.9a)–(1.9b) are satisfied, respectively, and consider an initial phase field  $u_{\varepsilon,0}$  with finite energy  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}] < \infty$  which moreover satisfies

$$u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1,1]$$
 almost everywhere in  $\Omega$ . (2.1)

Denote by  $u_{\varepsilon} \colon \Omega \times [0, \widetilde{T}] \to \mathbb{R}$  the associated weak solution of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) in the sense of Definition 5 (on a time horizon T > T).

Then, there exists a constant  $C = C(\mathcal{A}, T) > 0$  such that it holds (for the definition of the relative energy functional  $E_{\text{relEn}}$  and the bulk error functional  $E_{\text{bulk}}$ , we refer to (3.4) and (4.1) below, respectively)

$$\|\psi(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T')) - c_0 \chi_{\mathscr{A}(T')}\|_{L^1(\Omega)} \le e^{CT'} \sqrt{E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon,0}|\mathscr{A}(0)] + E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon,0}|\mathscr{A}(0)]}$$
(2.2)

for all  $T' \in [0, T]$ , where we recall from (1.7) and (1.8) the definition of  $\psi$  and  $c_0$ , respectively. Furthermore, the class of finite energy initial phase fields satisfying (2.1) and

$$E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon,0}|\mathscr{A}(0)] + E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon,0}|\mathscr{A}(0)] \lesssim \varepsilon$$
(2.3)

is non-empty. In particular, for such well-prepared initial data one obtains from the quantitative stability estimate (2.2) a suboptimal convergence rate of order  $\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . Finally, in case of the specific choice (1.10), one may upgrade the requirement (2.3) from  $\varepsilon$  to  $\varepsilon^2$ , and thus as a consequence the suboptimal convergence rate  $\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{2}}$  to an optimal convergence rate of order  $\varepsilon$ .



**201** Page 8 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

**Proof** First note that due to Theorem 4 there exists a boundary adapted gradient flow calibration  $(\xi, B, \vartheta)$  with respect to a strong solution  $\mathscr A$  evolving by mean curvature flow in  $\Omega$  with constant contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$  in the sense of Definition 10. Hence the estimate (2.2) follows directly from a combination of the quantitative stability estimates relative to a calibrated evolution, see Theorem 3, a post-processing of the latter based on Lemma 13, and Gronwall's inequality.

The assertions with respect to the existence of well-prepared initial phase fields are part of Lemma 9.

#### 2.1 Quantitative stability with respect to calibrated evolutions in $d \ge 2$

Our approach to the proof of Theorem 1 is directly inspired by the recent work [10] of Fischer, Laux and Simon, who establish the same result in a full space setting. In contrast to other approaches (cf. Sect. 1), they capitalize on a novel relative entropy technique. Their strategy can be interpreted as a diffuse interface analogue of the relative entropy approach to weak-strong uniqueness for certain mean curvature driven sharp interface evolution problems as introduced in [8] by Fischer and the first author (cf. also the earlier work [20] of Jerrard and Smets for a similar approach in the setting of a codimension two evolution problem).

However, in comparison to the work [10] of Fischer, Laux and Simon, we will employ a conceptually more general viewpoint by splitting the task into two separate steps. This two-step procedure is directly inspired by the recent work [9] of Fischer, Laux, Simon and the first author on weak-strong uniqueness for planar multiphase mean curvature flow (cf. also the work [17] of Laux and the first author). The first step concerns the notion of a calibrated evolution along the gradient flow of an interfacial energy, which in a sense generalizes the classical notion of calibrations from minimal surface theory to an evolutionary setting, and to prove quantitative stability of solutions to (AC1)–(AC3) with respect to such calibrated evolutions. The second step then consists of showing that sufficiently regular solutions to mean curvature flow with constant contact angle are in fact calibrated, so that the stability estimates from the first step can be used to yield the asserted convergence rate.

The following definition represents a generalization of the two-phase versions of [9, Definition 2 and Definition 4] in order to encode the correct constant contact angle condition for the intersection of the evolving interface with the boundary of the container.

**Definition 2** (*Calibrated evolutions and boundary adapted gradient flow calibrations*) Let  $T \in (0, \infty)$  be a finite time horizon and let  $\Omega$  be a bounded  $C^2$ -domain in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . Consider  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  such that for each  $t \in [0,T]$  the set  $\mathscr{A}(t)$  is an open subset of  $\Omega$  with finite perimeter in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  and the closure of  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \subset \overline{\Omega}$  is given by  $\partial \mathscr{A}(t)$ . Denote for all  $t \in [0,T]$  by  $n_{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t)}$  the measure-theoretic unit normal along  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t)$  pointing inside  $\mathscr{A}(t)$ . Writing  $\chi(\cdot,t)$  for the characteristic function associated with  $\mathscr{A}(t)$ , we assume that  $\chi \in BV(\mathbb{R}^d \times (0,T)) \cap C([0,T]; L^1(\mathbb{R}^d))$  and that the measure  $\partial_t \chi$  is absolutely continuous with respect to the measure  $|\nabla \chi|$  restricted to  $\bigcup_{t \in (0,T)} (\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega) \times \{t\}$  (i.e., the associated Radon–Nikodým derivative yields a normal speed). Let  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$  and  $c_0 > 0$  be two constants.

We then call  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  a *calibrated evolution* for the  $L^2$ -gradient flow of the sharp interface energy functional

$$E[\mathscr{A}(t)] := c_0 \int_{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega} 1 \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} + c_0 \int_{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \partial \Omega} \cos \alpha \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1}$$
 (2.4)



201

if there exists a triple  $(\xi, B, \vartheta)$  of maps as well as constants  $c \in (0, 1)$  and C > 0 subject to the following conditions. First, concerning regularity it is required that

$$\xi \in C^1(\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]; \mathbb{R}^d) \cap C([0, T]; C_b^2(\Omega; \mathbb{R}^d)), \tag{2.5a}$$

$$B \in C([0, T]; C^{1}(\overline{\Omega}; \mathbb{R}^{d}) \cap C_{\mathbf{b}}^{2}(\Omega; \mathbb{R}^{d})), \tag{2.5b}$$

$$\vartheta \in C_b^1(\Omega \times [0, T]) \cap C(\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]; [-1, 1]). \tag{2.5c}$$

Second, for each  $t \in [0, T]$  the vector field  $\xi(\cdot, t)$  models an extension of the unit normal of  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega$  and the vector field  $B(\cdot, t)$  models an extension of a velocity vector field of  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega$  in the precise sense of the conditions

$$\xi(\cdot,t) = \mathbf{n}_{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t)} \text{ and } (\nabla \xi(\cdot,t))^\mathsf{T} \mathbf{n}_{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t)} = 0 \quad \text{along } \partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega,$$
 (2.6a)

$$|\xi|(\cdot,t) \le 1-c\min\left\{1,\operatorname{dist}^2\left(\cdot,\overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(t)\cap\Omega}\right)\right\} \qquad \text{in }\Omega,$$
 (2.6b)

as well as

$$|\partial_t \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi + (\nabla B)^\mathsf{T} \xi|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega})\}$$
 in  $\Omega$ , (2.6c)

$$|\xi \cdot (\partial_t \xi + (B \cdot \nabla)\xi)|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\left\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2\left(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}\right)\right\} \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (2.6d)$$

$$|\xi \cdot B + \nabla \cdot \xi|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\left\{1, \operatorname{dist}\left(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}\right)\right\} \quad \text{in } \Omega, \tag{2.6e}$$

$$|\xi \cdot (\xi \cdot \nabla)B|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\left\{1, \operatorname{dist}\left(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}\right)\right\} \quad \text{in } \Omega, \tag{2.6f}$$

which are accompanied by the (natural) boundary conditions

$$\xi(\cdot, t) \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot) = \cos \alpha \quad \text{along } \partial\Omega,$$
 (2.6g)

$$B(\cdot, t) \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot) = 0$$
 along  $\partial\Omega$ . (2.6h)

Third, for all  $t \in [0, T]$  the weight  $\vartheta(\cdot, t)$  models a truncated and sufficiently regular "signed distance" of the interface  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega$  in the sense that

$$\vartheta(\cdot, t) < 0$$
 in the essential interior of  $\mathscr{A}(t)$ , (2.7a)

$$\vartheta(\cdot, t) > 0$$
 in the essential exterior of  $\mathscr{A}(t)$  within  $\Omega$ , (2.7b)

$$\vartheta(\cdot, t) = 0 \quad \text{along } \partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega,$$
 (2.7c)

as well as

$$\min\{\operatorname{dist}\left(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}\right), 1\} \le C|\vartheta|(\cdot, t) \quad \text{in } \Omega, \tag{2.7d}$$

$$|\partial_t \vartheta + (B \cdot \nabla)\vartheta|(\cdot, t) < C|\vartheta|(\cdot, t) \quad \text{in } \Omega. \tag{2.7e}$$

Given a calibrated evolution  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$ , an associated triple  $(\xi, B, \vartheta)$ subject to these requirements is called a boundary adapted gradient flow calibration.

We remark that the second property in (2.6a) only enters the proof of Lemma 9 on the existence of well-prepared initial data in the sense of Theorem 1, and thus is in principle only needed at the initial time t = 0. Note also that for sufficiently small c in (2.6b) there is no contradiction with (2.6g).

Keeping in mind that the vector field  $\xi$  models an extension of the unit normal vector field of the evolving interface whereas B models an extension of an associated velocity vector field, the boundary conditions (2.6g) and (2.6h) are natural. Indeed, the former simply encodes the constant contact angle condition along the evolving contact set whereas the latter is directly motivated by the fact that the evolution of the contact set occurs within the domain boundary.



**201** Page 10 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

Note also that condition (2.6e) is then the only requirement in the previous definition which formally makes a connection to evolution by mean curvature flow.

The merit of Definition 2 consists of the fact that it already implies a rigorous justification of the heuristic that solutions to the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) with well-prepared initial data represent an approximation to evolution by mean curvature flow with constant contact angle (for a non-rigorous derivation based on formally matched asymptotic expansions, see Owen and Sternberg [33]). More precisely, we show that solutions to the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) can in a way be interpreted as stable perturbations of a calibrated evolution (as measured in the sense of a relative energy).

**Theorem 3** (Quantitative stability for the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) with respect to a calibrated evolution) Consider a finite time horizon  $T \in (0, \infty)$  and a bounded  $C^2$ -domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ , fix a contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ , and let  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  be a calibrated evolution with respect to this data in the sense of Definition 2. Furthermore, let a potential W as well as a boundary energy density  $\sigma$  be given such that the assumptions (1.6a)–(1.6c) and (1.9a)–(1.9b) are satisfied, respectively. Consider finally an initial phase field  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in H^1(\Omega)$  with finite energy  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}] < \infty$  such that  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1,1]$  almost everywhere in  $\Omega$ .

Then, denoting by  $u_{\varepsilon}$  the associated weak solution of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) in the sense of Definition 5, by  $\chi$  the time-dependent characteristic function associated with  $\mathscr{A}$ , as well as by  $E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}]$  and  $E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}]$  the relative energy functional and bulk error functional defined by (3.4) and (4.1), respectively, there exists a constant  $C = C(\mathscr{A}, T) > 0$  such that for all  $T' \in [0, T]$ 

$$\begin{split} E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') &\leq E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) + C \int_{0}^{T'} E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) \, \, \text{d}t, \\ E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') &\leq (E_{\text{relEn}} + E_{\text{bulk}})[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) + C \int_{0}^{T'} (E_{\text{relEn}} + E_{\text{bulk}})[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) \, \, \text{d}t. \end{split}$$

Apart from the above quantitative stability result in terms of the phase-field approximation, we remark that a calibrated evolution in the sense of Definition 2 also gives rise to a weak-strong uniqueness principle for a notion of BV solutions to evolution by mean curvature flow with constant contact angle. This is made precise in a paper by Laux and the first author [15] (for a major part of the argument, one may already consult Subsection 2.3.3 of the PhD thesis [14] of the first author).

## 2.2 Existence of boundary adapted gradient flow calibrations in d = 2

In view of Theorem 3, it essentially remains to show in a second step that sufficiently regular solutions to evolution by mean curvature flow with constant contact angle admit a boundary adapted gradient flow calibration. This is the content of the following result, which is stated in the planar setting for simplicity only. We expect an extension to the d=3 case (i.e., an evolving contact line) to be rather straightforward; definitely less involved than the triple line construction in the recent work [17] of Laux and the first author. For a related (yet again planar) construction in the case of two-phase Navier–Stokes flow with constant 90° contact angle, we refer to the recent work [18] of Marveggio and the first author.

**Theorem 4** (Strong solutions of planar mean curvature flow with constant contact angle  $0 < \alpha \le \frac{\pi}{2}$  are calibrated) Fix a finite time horizon  $T \in (0, \infty)$  and a bounded  $C^3$ -domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ , and let  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  be a strong solution to evolution by mean curvature



flow in  $\Omega$  with constant contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$  in the sense of Definition 10. Then, the evolution given by  $\mathcal{A}$  is calibrated in the sense of Definition 2.

Even though not needed for the goals of the present work, we remark that our construction of the pair of vector fields  $(\xi, B)$  satisfies the following additional conditions, which may become handy for potential future purposes: denoting  $\nabla^{\text{sym}} := \frac{1}{2}(\nabla + \nabla^{\mathsf{T}})$ , we have

$$(\xi \cdot \nabla^{\text{sym}} B)(\cdot, t) = 0 \quad \text{along } \partial \Omega, \tag{2.8}$$

$$(\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla^{\text{sym}} B)(\cdot, t) = 0 \quad \text{along } \partial\Omega, \tag{2.9}$$

$$|\xi \cdot \nabla^{\text{sym}} B|(\cdot, t) \le C \min \left\{ 1, \operatorname{dist} \left( \cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega} \right) \right\} \quad \text{in } \Omega$$
 (2.10)

for all  $t \in [0, T]$ . A proof of these three conditions is contained in the proof of Theorem 4.

## 2.3 Weak solutions to the Allen-Cahn problem (AC1)-(AC3)

In this subsection, we introduce the definition of a weak solution concept for the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3).

**Definition 5** (Weak solutions of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3)) We consider a finite time horizon  $T \in (0, \infty)$ , a potential W that satisfies (1.6b)–(1.6c), a boundary energy density  $\sigma$  subject to the properties (1.9a), and an initial phase field  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in H^1(\Omega)$  with finite energy  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}] < \infty$ .

We call a measurable map  $u_{\varepsilon} \colon \Omega \times [0, T] \to \mathbb{R}$  an associated weak solution of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) if it satisfies the following conditions. First, in terms of regularity we require that for  $p \in [2, \infty)$  from (1.6b)

$$u_{\varepsilon} \in H^1(0, T; L^2(\Omega)) \cap L^{\infty}(0, T; H^1(\Omega)) \cap L^p(\Omega). \tag{2.11a}$$

Second, the evolution problem (AC1)–(AC2) is satisfied in weak form of

$$\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \zeta \, \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \nabla \zeta \cdot \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt$$

$$= -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \zeta \, \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \sigma'(u_{\varepsilon}) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt - \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \zeta \, \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} W'(u_{\varepsilon}) \, dx \, dt \qquad (2.11b)$$

for all  $T' \in (0, T)$  and all  $\zeta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}([0, T); C^{\infty}(\overline{\Omega}))$ , whereas the initial condition (AC3) is achieved in form of

$$u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, 0) = u_{\varepsilon,0}$$
 almost everywhere in  $\Omega$ . (2.11c)

Existence of weak solutions in the sense of the previous definition will be established by means of a minimizing movements scheme. More precisely, we obtain

**Lemma 6** (Existence of weak solutions) Let  $T \in (0, \infty)$  be a finite time horizon, let W be a potential with (1.6b)–(1.6c), let  $\sigma$  be a boundary energy density with the properties (1.9a), and let  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in H^1(\Omega)$  be an initial phase field with finite energy  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}] < \infty$ . Then there exists an associated unique weak solution of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) in the sense of Definition 5.

If the initial phase field in addition satisfies  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1, 1]$  a.e. in  $\Omega$ , then the associated weak solution  $u_{\varepsilon}$  of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) is subject to

$$u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \in [-1, 1] \text{ a.e. in } \Omega$$
 (2.12)

for all  $T' \in [0, T]$ .



**201** Page 12 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

As usual in the context of a minimizing movements scheme, the associated energy estimate is short by a factor of 2 with respect to the sharp energy dissipation principle, which is crucial for our purposes. If one does not want to make use of De Giorgi's variational interpolation and the concept of metric slope, an alternative way to proceed is by means of higher regularity of weak solutions (which we anyway rely on in the derivation of the estimate of the time evolution of the relative energy). For our purposes, it suffices to prove the following result.

**Lemma 7** (Higher regularity for bounded weak solutions) *In the situation of Lemma 6, assume* in addition that the initial phase field satisfies  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1,1]$  almost everywhere in  $\Omega$ . Then, the associated weak solution  $u_{\varepsilon}$  of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) satisfies the higher regularity

$$u_{\varepsilon} \in L^{2}(0, T; H^{2}(\Omega)) \cap C([0, T]; H^{1}(\Omega)), \quad \nabla \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \in L^{2}_{loc}(0, T; L^{2}(\Omega)).$$
 (2.13)

In particular, it holds

$$\partial_t u_{\varepsilon} = \Delta u_{\varepsilon} - \frac{1}{\varepsilon^2} W'(u_{\varepsilon})$$
 almost everywhere in  $\Omega \times (0, T)$ , (2.14)

as well as

$$\int_{\Omega} \zeta \, \Delta u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \, \mathrm{d}x = -\int_{\Omega} \nabla \zeta \cdot \nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \, \mathrm{d}x - \int_{\partial \Omega} \zeta \, \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \sigma' \big( u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \big) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}$$
 (2.15)

for all  $\zeta \in C^{\infty}(\overline{\Omega})$  and almost every  $T' \in (0, T)$ .

With the previous regularity statement in place, we may then establish the required sharp energy dissipation principle which, as a consequence of the higher regularity, even occurs as an identity.

**Lemma 8** (Energy dissipation equality for bounded weak solutions) In the situation of Lemma 6, assume in addition that  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1,1]$  almost everywhere in  $\Omega$ . Then, for the associated weak solution  $u_{\varepsilon}$  of the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3), the energy dissipation principle (1.4) holds true in form of the following equality

$$E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T')] + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon |\partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} dx dt = E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}]$$
 (2.16)

for all  $T' \in (0, T)$ .

Proofs for the previous three results can be found in "Appendix A". We conclude this subsection on weak solutions for the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) by mentioning that the set of well-prepared initial data as formalized in the statement of Theorem 1 is indeed nonempty. The construction of a well-prepared initial phase field is deferred until "Appendix B".

**Lemma 9** (Existence of well-prepared initial data) Consider a finite time horizon  $T \in (0, \infty)$  and a bounded  $C^2$ -domain  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ , and let  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  be a strong solution to evolution by mean curvature flow in  $\Omega$  with constant contact angle  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$  in the sense of Definition 10. Let a boundary energy density  $\sigma$  be given such that (1.9a)–(1.9b) hold true.

Then there exists an initial phase field  $u_{\varepsilon,0}$  with finite energy  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}] < \infty$  which is well-prepared with respect to  $\mathscr{A}(0)$  in the precise sense of (2.1) and (2.3). In case of the specific choice (1.10), one may upgrade the requirement (2.3) to  $\varepsilon^2$ .



#### 2.4 Definition of strong solutions to planar MCF with contact angle

For completeness, we make precise what we mean by a sufficiently regular solution to evolution by mean curvature flow with a constant contact angle. We model the evolving geometry by the space-time track  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  of a time-dependent family  $(\mathscr{A}(t))_{t \in [0,T]}$  of sufficiently regular open sets in  $\Omega$ . For simplicity only, we will reduce ourselves to the most basic topological setup: the phase  $\mathscr{A}(t)$  consists of only one connected component and the associated interface  $I(t) := \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t)} \cap \Omega$  is a sufficiently regular connected curve with exactly two distinct boundary points which in turn are located on  $\partial \Omega$ ; recall Fig. 1 for a sketch. We emphasize that the chosen setup already involves all the major difficulties.

**Definition 10** (Strong solutions of planar mean curvature flow with constant contact angle  $0 < \alpha \le \frac{\pi}{2}$ ) Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  be a bounded domain with  $C^3$ -boundary, T > 0 and  $\alpha \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ . We call  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0, T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  a strong solution to mean curvature flow with constant contact angle  $\alpha$  if the following conditions are satisfied:

1. Evolving regular partition in  $\Omega$ : For all  $t \in [0, T]$  the set  $\mathscr{A}(t) \subset \Omega$  is open and connected with finite perimeter in  $\mathbb{R}^2$  such that  $\overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(t)} = \partial\mathscr{A}(t)$ . The interface  $I(t) := \overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(t)} \cap \Omega$  is a compact, connected, one-dimensional embedded  $C^5$ -manifold with boundary such that its interior  $I(t)^\circ$  lies in  $\Omega$  and its boundary  $\partial I(t)$  consists of exactly two distinct points which are located on the boundary of the domain, i.e.,  $\partial I(t) \subset \partial \Omega$ . Moreover, there are diffeomorphisms  $\Phi(\cdot, t) : \mathbb{R}^2 \to \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ , with  $\Phi(\cdot, 0) = \mathrm{Id}$  as well as

$$\Phi(\mathscr{A}(0), t) = \mathscr{A}(t), \quad \Phi(I(0), t) = I(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \Phi(\partial I(0), t) = \partial I(t)$$

for all  $t \in [0, T]$ , such that  $\Phi: I(0) \times [0, T] \to I := \bigcup_{t \in [0, T]} I(t) \times \{t\}$  is a diffeomorphism of class  $C_t^0 C_x^5 \cap C_t^1 C_x^3$ .

- 2. *Mean curvature flow:* the interface *I* evolves by MCF in the classical sense.
- 3. Contact angle condition: Let  $n_I(\cdot, t)$  denote the inner unit normal of I(t) with respect to  $\mathscr{A}(t)$  and let  $n_{\partial\Omega}$  be the inner unit normal of  $\partial\Omega$  with respect to  $\Omega$ . Let  $p_0 \in \partial I(0)$  be a boundary point, and let  $p(t) := \Phi(p_0, t) \in \partial I(t)$ . Then

$$n_I|_{(p(t),t)} \cdot n_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} = \cos\alpha \tag{2.17}$$

for all  $t \in [0, T]$  encodes the contact angle condition.

We emphasize that the required regularity of a strong solution implies necessary (higherorder) compatibility conditions at the contact points for the initial data. For the purposes of this work, we only rely on the one which one obtains from differentiating in time the contact angle condition (2.17) and sending  $t \searrow 0$ . To formulate it, let J denote the constant counter-clockwise rotation by 90°, and define the tangent vector fields  $\tau_{\partial\Omega} := J^{\mathsf{T}} \mathsf{n}_{\partial\Omega}$  as well as  $\tau_I(\cdot,0) := J^{\mathsf{T}} \mathsf{n}_I(\cdot,0)$ . Denoting by  $H^{\partial\Omega}$  and  $H^I(\cdot,0)$  the scalar mean curvature of  $\partial\Omega$ and I(0) oriented with respect to  $\mathsf{n}_{\partial\Omega}$  and  $\mathsf{n}_I(\cdot,0)$ , respectively, we then have as a necessary condition for the initial data the identity (for a derivation, see Remark 17)

$$- \, H^I|_{(p_0,0)} H^{\partial\Omega}|_{p_0} + (H^I)^2 \tau_I|_{(p_0,0)} \cdot \tau_{\partial\Omega}|_{p_0} - \mathsf{n}_{\partial\Omega}|_{p_0} \cdot ((\tau_I \cdot \nabla) H^I) \tau_I|_{(p_0,0)} = 0$$

for each of the two contact points  $p_0 \in \partial I(0)$ .



**201** Page 14 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

#### 2.5 Structure of the paper

The remaining parts of the paper are structured as follows. In Sect. 3, we define the relative energy functional, cf. (3.4), encoding a distance measure between solutions of (AC1)–(AC3) and a calibrated evolution, discuss its coercivity properties, and finally derive the associated stability estimate from Theorem 3. We then proceed in Sect. 4 to derive, based on the stability estimate for the relative energy, a stability estimate in terms of a phase field version of a Luckhaus–Sturzenhecker type error functional, cf. (4.1), which in turn controls the square of the  $L^1$ -error appearing on the left hand side of the main quantitative convergence estimate (2.2). Section 5 is devoted to the construction of a boundary adapted gradient flow calibration with respect to a sufficiently regular evolution by mean curvature flow with constant contact angle, thus providing a proof of Theorem 4. We conclude with two appendices, "Appendix A" and "Appendix B", providing the proofs for the auxiliary results on weak solutions of (AC1)–(AC3) as stated in Sect. 2.3 and the existence of well-prepared initial data, Lemma 9.

## 3 The stability estimate for the relative energy

The aim of this section is to derive the first stability estimate from Theorem 3, which is phrased in terms of a suitable relative energy. With respect to the definition and the coercivity properties of the relative energy functional, we follow closely [10, Subsection 2.2 and Subsection 2.3].

## 3.1 Definition of the relative energy

Let  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  be a calibrated evolution in  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  with associated boundary adapted gradient flow calibration  $(\xi, B, \vartheta)$  in the sense of Definition 2. Let  $u_{\varepsilon}$  be a solution to the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) in the sense of Definition 5 with finite energy initial data satisfying  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1, 1]$ . To be precise, we assume that the boundary energy density  $\sigma$  satisfies both (1.9a) and (1.9b). Recalling (1.7), define

$$\psi_{\varepsilon}(x,t) := \psi\left(u_{\varepsilon}(x,t)\right) = \int_{-1}^{u_{\varepsilon}(x,t)} \sqrt{2W(s)} \,\mathrm{d}s, \qquad (x,t) \in \overline{\Omega} \times [0,T], \tag{3.1}$$

and by fixing an arbitrary unit vector  $\mathbf{s} \in \mathbb{S}^{d-1}$ 

$$\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} := \begin{cases} \frac{\nabla u_{\varepsilon}}{|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|} & \text{if } \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \neq 0, \\ \mathbf{s} & \text{else.} \end{cases}$$
(3.2)

Due to the regularity properties of the weak solution  $u_{\varepsilon}$  from Definition 5 as well as Lemma 6 and Lemma 7, it holds  $\psi_{\varepsilon} \in C([0,T],H^1(\Omega))$ ,  $n_{\varepsilon} \in L^{\infty}((0,T) \times \Omega)$  and together with the features of  $\xi$ , B from Definition 2 the following computations are rigorous. First, note that the definitions (3.1) and (3.2) imply the relations

$$\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} = \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \nabla u_{\varepsilon}, \quad n_{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| = \nabla u_{\varepsilon}, \quad n_{\varepsilon} |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| = \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}. \tag{3.3}$$

Given this data, we define a relative energy as follows

$$E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) := \int_{\Omega} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \left| \nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \right|^{2} + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)) - \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \cdot \xi(\cdot, t) \, dx$$



$$+ \int_{\partial\Omega} \sigma \left( u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \right) - \psi \left( u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \right) \cos \alpha \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1}, \quad t \in [0, T]. \tag{3.4}$$

#### 3.2 Coercivity properties of the relative energy

Using  $\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} = \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \nabla u_{\varepsilon}$  and completing the square yields the alternative representation

$$E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) = \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t))}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} dx$$

$$+ \int_{\Omega} (1 - n_{\varepsilon} \cdot \xi)(\cdot, t) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| dx$$

$$+ \int_{\Omega} \sigma \left( u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \right) - \psi \left( u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \right) \cos \alpha d\mathcal{H}^{d-1}, \quad t \in [0, T].$$
(3.5)

It follows immediately from the representation (3.5) and the first item of (1.9b) that for all  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$0 \le \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t))}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} dx \le E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t), \tag{3.6}$$

$$0 \le \int_{\Omega} (1 - \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \xi)(\cdot, t) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| \, \mathrm{d}x \le E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon} | \mathscr{A}](t), \tag{3.7}$$

$$0 \le \int_{\partial\Omega} \sigma \left( u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \right) - \psi \left( u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) \right) \cos \alpha \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \le E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon} | \mathscr{A}](t). \tag{3.8}$$

The first estimate (3.6) means that the relative energy  $E_{\text{relEn}}$  controls the lack of equipartition of energy for the phase-field. In particular, note that the total variation of the discrepancy measure  $\left(\frac{\varepsilon}{2}|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,t)|^2-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}W(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,t))\right)dx$  is controlled in the sense that for all  $t\in[0,T]$ 

$$\int_{\Omega} \left| \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)|^2 - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)) \right| dx \le 2\sqrt{E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t)} \sqrt{E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)]},$$

where we used the elementary inequality  $|a^2 - b^2| \le |a - b|(|a| + |b|)$ , Cauchy–Schwarz inequality, (3.6), and the elementary bound  $(|a| + |b|)^2 \le 4(|a|^2 + |b|^2)$ .

Moreover, it is a consequence of the length constraint (2.6b) and the coercivity property (3.7) that

$$\int_{\Omega} \min \left\{ 1, \operatorname{dist}^{2} \left( \cdot, \overline{\partial^{*} \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega} \right) \right\} |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| \, \mathrm{d}x \le \frac{1}{c} E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon} | \mathscr{A}](t), \quad t \in [0, T], \quad (3.9)$$

$$\int_{\Omega} |(\mathsf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi)(\cdot, t)|^{2} |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| \, \mathrm{d}x \le 2 E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon} | \mathscr{A}](t), \quad t \in [0, T]. \quad (3.10)$$

Finally, as it turns out in the sequel, we have to control analogous terms with the diffuse surface measure  $\varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^2$  instead of  $|\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}|$ . Therefore adding zero as well as using that  $\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} = \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}\nabla u_{\varepsilon}$  in a first step, and then applying Young's inequality together with (2.6b) in form of  $|\xi| \le 1$  in a second step yields an auxiliary estimate for all  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\begin{split} &\int_{\Omega} |(\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi)(\cdot, t)|^{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \\ &= \int_{\Omega} |(\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi)(\cdot, t)|^{2} \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| \left(\sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t))}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}}\right) \, \mathrm{d}x \end{split}$$



**201** Page 16 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$\begin{split} &+ \int_{\Omega} |(\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi)(\cdot, t)|^{2} |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| \, \mathrm{d}x \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} |(\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi)(\cdot, t)|^{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x + 2 \int_{\Omega} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t))}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \\ &+ \int_{\Omega} |(\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi)(\cdot, t)|^{2} |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)| \, \mathrm{d}x. \end{split}$$

Hence, absorbing the first right hand side term of this inequality into the corresponding left hand side, and recalling the coercivity properties (3.6) and (3.10), respectively, we thus obtain the bound

$$\int_{\Omega} |(\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi)(\cdot, t)|^{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)|^{2} dx \le 12 E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon} | \mathscr{A}](t), \quad t \in [0, T].$$
(3.11)

Along similar lines using also (3.9), one establishes that for all  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\int_{\Omega} \min \left\{ 1, \operatorname{dist}^{2} \left( \cdot, \overline{\partial^{*} \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega} \right) \right\} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \le (1 + 2c^{-1}) E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon} | \mathscr{A}](t). \quad (3.12)$$

#### 3.3 Time evolution of the relative energy

We proceed with the derivation of the stability estimate for the relative energy from Theorem 3. The basis is given by the following relative energy inequality.

**Lemma 11** In the setting of Theorem 3, the following estimate on the time evolution of the relative energy  $E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\epsilon}|\mathcal{A}]$  defined by (3.4) holds true:

$$\begin{split} E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2\varepsilon} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \Big)^{2} + \frac{1}{2\varepsilon} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} - (B \cdot \xi)\varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \Big)^{2} \, dx \, dt \\ &\leq E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \Big) \Big( B \cdot (\mathsf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \Big) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\sigma(u_{\varepsilon}) - \psi_{\varepsilon} \cos \alpha) (\mathrm{Id} - \mathsf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \otimes \mathsf{n}_{\partial\Omega}) : \nabla B \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} 2 |(B \cdot \xi) + (\nabla \cdot \xi)|^{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, dx \, dt \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} 2 |\nabla \cdot \xi|^{2} \Big( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \Big)^{2} \, dx \, dt \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\mathsf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \cdot \Big( \partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi + (\nabla B)^{T} \xi \Big) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \xi \cdot \Big( \partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi \Big) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\mathsf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \otimes (\mathsf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) : \nabla B |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) (1 - \mathsf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \xi) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt \end{split}$$



$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) \frac{1}{2} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} dx dt$$

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi \otimes \xi) : \nabla B \left( \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} - |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \right) dx dt$$

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \xi \otimes \xi : \nabla B \left( \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} - |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \right) dx dt.$$
(3.13)

for all  $T' \in (0, T]$ .

**Proof** Fix  $T' \in (0, T]$ . Based on the definitions (1.2) and (3.4) of the energy functional and the relative energy, respectively, and the boundary condition (2.6g) for  $\xi$ , we may write

$$\begin{split} E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') &= E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T')] - \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \cdot \xi(\cdot, T') \, \mathrm{d}x \\ &- \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \big( \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \xi(\cdot, T') \big) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}. \end{split}$$

Hence, by means of the energy dissipation equality (2.16) (which can be equivalently expressed in form of (1.4) thanks to (2.14)), the analogous representation of the relative energy at the initial time, the fundamental theorem of calculus facilitated by a standard mollification argument in the time variable, the definitions (1.7) and (3.1) together with an application of the chain rule, the boundary condition (2.6g) for  $\xi$ , as well as finally an integration by parts, we then obtain the estimate

$$E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T')$$

$$= E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) - \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

$$- \left( \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \cdot \xi(\cdot, T') \, dx - \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, 0) \cdot \xi(\cdot, 0) \, dx \right)$$

$$- \left( \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T') \left( \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \xi(\cdot, T') \right) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} - \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, 0) \left( \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \xi(\cdot, 0) \right) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \right)$$

$$= E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) - \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \, \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt - \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \partial_{t} \xi \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt. \tag{3.14}$$

Adding zero twice implies

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \partial_{t} \xi \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t = -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \left( \partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi + (\nabla B)^{\mathsf{T}} \xi \right) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \xi \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} : \nabla B \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot (B \cdot \nabla) \xi \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$= -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \cdot \left( \partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi + (\nabla B)^{\mathsf{T}} \xi \right) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$



**201** Page 18 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \xi \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \xi \otimes (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) : \nabla B |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot (B \cdot \nabla) \xi |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt.$$

Moreover, we may compute by means of  $n_{\varepsilon}|\nabla\psi_{\varepsilon}|=\nabla\psi_{\varepsilon}$ , the product rule, and adding zero twice

$$\begin{split} \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot (B \cdot \nabla) \xi \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t &= \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} \cdot (B \cdot \nabla) \xi \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} \cdot \left( \nabla \cdot (\xi \otimes B) \right) \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \xi - 1) (\nabla \cdot B) \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\mathrm{Id} - \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) : \nabla B \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} : \nabla B \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t. \end{split}$$

By an integration by parts based on the regularity (2.5a)–(2.5b) of  $(\xi, B)$ , an application of the product rule, the symmetry relation  $\nabla \cdot (\nabla \cdot (\xi \otimes B)) = \nabla \cdot (\nabla \cdot (B \otimes \xi))$ , and an application of the boundary condition (2.6h) for the velocity field B, we also get

$$\begin{split} \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} \cdot \left( \nabla \cdot (\xi \otimes B) \right) \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t &= -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \nabla \cdot \left( \nabla \cdot (\xi \otimes B) \right) \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \left( \nabla \cdot (\xi \otimes B) \right) \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} \cdot \left( \nabla \cdot (B \otimes \xi) \right) \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \left( (E \cdot \nabla) B \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \right) \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \left( (B \cdot \nabla) \xi + (\nabla \cdot B) \xi \right) \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \xi : \nabla B |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (\mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \xi) (\nabla \cdot B) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot (B \cdot \nabla) \xi \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \end{split}$$



$$+ \int_0^{T'} \int_{\partial\Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot (\xi \cdot \nabla) B \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

Splitting the vector field  $\xi$  into tangential and normal components in the form of  $\xi$  $(n_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \xi)n_{\partial\Omega} + (\mathrm{Id} - n_{\partial\Omega} \otimes n_{\partial\Omega})\xi$ , and making use of  $\nabla^{\tan}(B \cdot n_{\partial\Omega}) = 0$  due to the boundary condition (2.6h) for the velocity field B as well as the product rule, we may further equivalently express

$$\begin{split} & \int_0^{T'} \int_{\partial\Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot (\xi \cdot \nabla) B \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ & = \int_0^{T'} \int_{\partial\Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \xi) \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot (\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla) B \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ & - \int_0^{T'} \int_{\partial\Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} B \cdot \left( (\mathrm{Id} - \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}) \xi \cdot \nabla \right) \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t. \end{split}$$

Exploiting the boundary condition (2.6h) for B, applying the product rule, splitting again the vector field  $\xi$  into tangential and normal components as before, and finally relying on the classical facts that  $(\nabla^{tan} n_{\partial\Omega})^T n_{\partial\Omega} = 0$  and  $(\nabla^{tan} n_{\partial\Omega})^T = \nabla^{tan} n_{\partial\Omega}$  along  $\partial\Omega$ , we also have

$$\begin{split} &-\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\psi_{\varepsilon}\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\cdot(B\cdot\nabla)\xi\,\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &=\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\psi_{\varepsilon}\xi\cdot(B\cdot\nabla)\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t - \int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\psi_{\varepsilon}(B\cdot\nabla)(\xi\cdot\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega})\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &=\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\psi_{\varepsilon}(\mathrm{Id}-\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\otimes\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega})\xi\cdot(B\cdot\nabla)\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &-\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\psi_{\varepsilon}(B\cdot\nabla)(\xi\cdot\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega})\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &=\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\psi_{\varepsilon}B\cdot\left((\mathrm{Id}-\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\otimes\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega})\xi\cdot\nabla\right)\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &-\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\psi_{\varepsilon}(B\cdot\nabla)(\xi\cdot\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega})\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t. \end{split}$$

The previous three displays in total imply

$$\begin{split} \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} \cdot \left( \nabla \cdot (\xi \otimes B) \right) \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t &= \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \xi : \nabla B \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_0^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (\mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \xi) (\nabla^{\tan} \cdot B) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_0^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \nabla) (\xi \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega}) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t, \end{split}$$

so that the combination of the previous six displays culminates into

$$-\int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \partial_t \xi \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t = \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$



**201** Page 20 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\operatorname{Id} - n_{\varepsilon} \otimes n_{\varepsilon}) : \nabla B | \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (n_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \xi) (\nabla^{\tan} \cdot B) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \nabla) (\xi \cdot n_{\partial \Omega}) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (n_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi + (\nabla B)^{\mathsf{T}} \xi) | \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \xi \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi) | \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (n_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \otimes (n_{\varepsilon} - \xi) : \nabla B | \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (n_{\varepsilon} \cdot \xi - 1) (\nabla \cdot B) | \nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt. \tag{3.15}$$

Inserting (3.15) back into (3.14) and inspecting the structure of the right hand side of the desired estimate (3.13), we still have to post-process the terms  $Res := Res^{(1)} + Res^{(2)}$ , where

$$\operatorname{Res}^{(1)} := -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \, \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\operatorname{Id} - \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) : \nabla B |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t,$$

$$\operatorname{Res}^{(2)} := -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (\mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \cdot \xi) (\nabla^{\tan} \cdot B) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \nabla) (\xi \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega}) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

$$(3.17)$$

We start with the first residual term  $\operatorname{Res}^{(1)}$ , and rewrite the last term for  $\varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^2$  instead of  $|\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}|$  using the boundary condition (2.6h) for B and the definition (1.5) for  $H_{\varepsilon}$ . It turns out later that the difference can be controlled. Recalling  $n_{\varepsilon}|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| = \nabla u_{\varepsilon}$  and integrating by parts in the sense of the identity (2.15) based on the higher regularity of  $u_{\varepsilon}$  provided by the first item of (2.13) shows that

$$\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} : \nabla B \, \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t = \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \otimes \nabla u_{\varepsilon} : \nabla B \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$= -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \Delta u_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \otimes B : \nabla^{2} u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \sigma'(u_{\varepsilon}) (B \cdot \nabla) u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t. \quad (3.18)$$



Moreover, another integration by parts in combination with the boundary condition (2.6h) for the velocity field B entails

$$-\int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \otimes B : \nabla^2 u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t = \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \otimes B : \nabla^2 u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) \, \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^2 \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

In other words,

$$-\int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \otimes B : \nabla^2 u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t = \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) \, \frac{1}{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^2 \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t,$$

so that completing the square, exploiting  $\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon} = \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \nabla u_{\varepsilon}$ , integrating by parts (relying in the process on  $n_{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| = \nabla u_{\varepsilon}$  as well as yet again the boundary condition (2.6h) for the velocity field B) and finally recalling the definition (1.5) of the map  $H_{\varepsilon}$  yields

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \Delta u_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt - \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \otimes B : \nabla^{2} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt$$

$$= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) \frac{1}{2} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} H_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt.$$
 (3.19)

Inserting back (3.19) into (3.18), making use of the chain rule and the surface divergence theorem in form of (relying in the process also on the higher regularity of  $u_{\varepsilon}$  provided by the first item of (2.13) and the boundary condition (2.6h) for B)

$$-\int_0^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\sigma'(u_{\varepsilon})(B\cdot\nabla)u_{\varepsilon}\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t=\int_0^{T'}\int_{\partial\Omega}\sigma(u_{\varepsilon})(\nabla^{\tan}\cdot B)\,\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t,$$

and adding zero several times thus implies

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\operatorname{Id} - \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) : \nabla B |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} H_{\varepsilon}(B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt - \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} : \nabla B \left( \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} - |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \right) dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) \frac{1}{2} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \sigma(u_{\varepsilon}) (\nabla^{\tan} \cdot B) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt. \tag{3.20}$$

Appealing to the boundary condition (2.6g) of the vector field  $\xi$  in form of

$$\operatorname{Res}^{(2)} = -\int_0^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \psi_{\varepsilon} \cos \alpha \left( \nabla^{\tan} \cdot B \right) d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} dt$$

we may thus infer from (3.20) and the definitions (3.16)–(3.17) of the two residual terms that it holds for Res =  $Res^{(1)} + Res^{(2)}$ 

$$\operatorname{Res} = -\int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^2 \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_0^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \, \partial_t u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$



**201** Page 22 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} H_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} (\sigma(u_{\varepsilon}) - \psi_{\varepsilon} \cos \alpha) (\mathrm{Id} - \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega}) : \nabla B \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi \otimes \xi) : \nabla B \left( \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} - |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \right) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \xi \otimes \xi : \nabla B \left( \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} - |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \right) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot B) \frac{1}{2} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

$$(3.21)$$

For the derivation of the desired relative energy inequality, it thus suffices in view of (3.14), (3.15) and (3.21) to post-process the first four right hand side terms of (3.21). To this end, one may argue as follows. First, based on the definition (1.5) of the map  $H_{\varepsilon}$ ,  $n_{\varepsilon}|\nabla\psi_{\varepsilon}| = \nabla\psi_{\varepsilon}$ , the identity  $\nabla\psi_{\varepsilon} = \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}\nabla u_{\varepsilon}$ , and finally the Allen–Cahn equation (AC1) expressed in form of  $\partial_t u_{\varepsilon} = -\frac{1}{\varepsilon}H_{\varepsilon}$  thanks to (2.14) and (1.5), we obtain by completing the square and adding zero

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^{2} \, dx \, dt + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \, \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} H_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$= -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2\varepsilon} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \Big)^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^{2} \, dx \, dt + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} H_{\varepsilon} (B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} \Big( (\nabla \cdot \xi) \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \Big)^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} (B \cdot \xi) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \Big( B \cdot (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \Big) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt. \tag{3.22}$$

Completing the square yet again also entails

$$-\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2\varepsilon} H_{\varepsilon}^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} H_{\varepsilon}(B \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}) |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$= -\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2\varepsilon} \left( H_{\varepsilon} - (B \cdot \xi)\varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \right)^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} H_{\varepsilon} \left( B \cdot (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \right) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} (B \cdot \xi)^{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t.$$
(3.23)



Finally, observe that it holds

$$\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} \left( (\nabla \cdot \xi) \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} dx dt + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} (B \cdot \xi)^{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} dx dt 
+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} (B \cdot \xi) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| dx dt 
= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} \left| (B \cdot \xi) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right|^{2} dx dt 
= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} \left| ((B \cdot \xi) + (\nabla \cdot \xi)) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - (\nabla \cdot \xi) \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right) \right|^{2} dx dt 
\leq \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} 2 \left| (B \cdot \xi) + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \right|^{2} \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} dx dt 
+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} 2 |\nabla \cdot \xi|^{2} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} dx dt.$$
(3.24)

Hence, the combination of (3.22)–(3.24) yields

$$\begin{split} &-\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}\frac{1}{\varepsilon}H_{\varepsilon}^{2}\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t+\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}(\nabla\cdot\xi)\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}\partial_{t}u_{\varepsilon}\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &+\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}(\nabla\cdot\xi)(B\cdot\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon})\left|\nabla\psi_{\varepsilon}\right|\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t+\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}H_{\varepsilon}(B\cdot\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon})\left|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}\right|\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &\leq-\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}\frac{1}{2\varepsilon}\Big(H_{\varepsilon}+(\nabla\cdot\xi)\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}\Big)^{2}\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &-\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}\frac{1}{2\varepsilon}\Big(H_{\varepsilon}-(B\cdot\xi)\varepsilon|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|\Big)^{2}\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &+\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}\frac{1}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}}\Big(H_{\varepsilon}+(\nabla\cdot\xi)\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}\Big)\Big(B\cdot(\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon}-\xi)\Big)\sqrt{\varepsilon}|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &+\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}2\big|(B\cdot\xi)+(\nabla\cdot\xi)\big|^{2}\,\varepsilon|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &+\int_{0}^{T'}\int_{\Omega}2|\nabla\cdot\xi|^{2}\Big(\sqrt{\varepsilon}|\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|-\frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}}\Big)^{2}\,\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t. \end{split}$$

This in turn concludes the proof.

A post-processing of the relative energy inequality based on the coercivity properties of the relative energy functional now yields the asserted stability estimate.

**Corollary 12** In the setting of Theorem 3, there exist two constants  $c \in (0, 1)$  and  $C \in (1, \infty)$  such that

$$E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{c}{2\varepsilon} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \Big)^{2} + \frac{1}{2\varepsilon} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} - (B \cdot \xi)\varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \Big)^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

$$\leq E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) + C \int_{0}^{T'} E_{\text{relEn}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) \, dt \qquad (3.25)$$

for all  $T' \in (0, T]$ .



**201** Page 24 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

**Proof** Note that by (3.1), (1.7), and the chain rule

$$\varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} - |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| = \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right). \tag{3.26}$$

Hence, the right hand side terms of (3.13) can all be estimated in terms of the relative energy itself (or by absorption into the first quadratic term on the left hand side of (3.13)) based on straightforward arguments exploiting the coercivity properties (3.6)–(3.12) of the relative energy and the properties (2.6c)–(2.6f) of the vector fields  $(\xi, B)$ .

## 4 Quantitative stability with respect to a calibrated evolution

The main goal of this section is to conclude the proof of Theorem 3. To this end, we first define an error functional which gives a direct control for the  $L^1$ -distance between the evolving indicator function associated with a calibrated evolution and the solution of (AC1)–(AC3) in terms of (3.1).

## 4.1 Definition and coercivity properties of the bulk error functional

Let  $\mathscr{A} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathscr{A}(t) \times \{t\}$  be a calibrated evolution in  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  with associated boundary adapted gradient flow calibration  $(\xi, B, \vartheta)$  in the sense of Definition 2. Denote by  $\chi(\cdot, t)$  the characteristic function associated to  $\mathscr{A}(t)$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ . Let  $u_\varepsilon$  be a weak solution to the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) in the sense of Definition 5 with finite energy initial data satisfying  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1, 1]$ .

Recalling the definitions (1.7), (1.8) and (3.1) of  $\psi$ ,  $c_0$  and  $\psi_{\varepsilon}$ , we then define a bulk error functional by means of

$$E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) := \int_{\Omega} (\psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) - c_0 \chi(\cdot, t)) \vartheta(\cdot, t) \, \mathrm{d}x, \quad t \in [0, T].$$
 (4.1)

Note that thanks to (2.12) (in particular  $\psi_{\varepsilon} \in [0, c_0]$ ) and the fact that  $\vartheta(\cdot, t) < 0$  (resp.  $\vartheta(\cdot, t) > 0$ ) in the essential interior of  $\mathscr{A}(t)$  within  $\Omega$  (resp. the essential exterior of  $\mathscr{A}(t)$ ), definition (4.1) indeed provides a non-negative quantity for all  $t \in [0, T]$ :

$$E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) = \int_{\Omega} |\psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, t) - c_0 \chi(\cdot, t)| |\vartheta(\cdot, t)| \, \mathrm{d}x \ge 0.$$
 (4.2)

Under additional regularity assumptions on  $\mathscr{A}$ , one may further guarantee that the bulk error functional  $E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t)$  controls the squared  $L^1$ -distance between  $\psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,t)$  and  $c_0\chi(\cdot,t)$  for all  $t \in [0,T]$ . For simplicity, let us state and prove this auxiliary result in terms of a strong solution.

**Lemma 13** (Coercivity of the bulk error functional) *In the setting of Theorem* 1, *there exists a constant* C > 0 *such that for all*  $t \in [0, T]$  *it holds* 

$$\|\psi_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,t) - c_0 \chi(\cdot,t)\|_{L^1(\Omega)}^2 \le C E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t). \tag{4.3}$$

**Proof** We divide the proof into two steps.

Step 1: A slicing argument. Let  $M \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  be a an embedded, compact and oriented (d-1)-dimensional  $C^2$ -submanifold of  $\mathbb{R}^d$  (potentially with boundary). Moreover, let  $n_M$ 



denote a unit normal vector field along M. Based on the tubular neighborhood theorem, fix a localization scale  $r_M \in (0, 1)$  and a constant  $C_M > 0$  such that the map

$$\Psi_M : M \times (-r_M, r_M) \to \mathbb{R}^d, \quad (x, s) \mapsto x + s n_M(x)$$

defines a  $C^2$ -diffeomorphism onto its image and such that  $\mathrm{sdist}_M = (\Psi_M^{-1})_2$  on  $\Psi_M(M \times M)$  $(-r_M, r_M)$ ) as well as

$$|\nabla \Psi_M| \le C_M, \quad |\nabla \Psi_M^{-1}| \le C_M.$$

For any measurable  $g: \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}$  bounded by 1 (or by a uniform constant) it holds

$$\int_{M} \left| \int_{-r_{M}}^{r_{M}} \left| g\left(x + \operatorname{sn}_{M}(x)\right) \right| \, \mathrm{d}s \right|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \lesssim \int_{M} \int_{-r_{M}}^{r_{M}} \left| g\left(x + \operatorname{sn}_{M}(x)\right) \right| \left| s \right| \, \mathrm{d}s \, \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}.$$

This estimate can be shown by splitting the inner integral at 0, using the Fubini Theorem and by dividing  $(0, r_M)^2$  into two triangles (cf. Fischer, Laux and Simon [10], proof of Theorem 1, for a similar argument). By changing variables back and forth by means of  $\Psi_M$  and  $\Psi_M^{-1}$ , respectively, implies the estimate

$$\left| \int_{\Psi_M(M \times (-r_M, r_M))} |g| \, \mathrm{d}x \right|^2 \lesssim \int_{\Psi_M(M \times (-r_M, r_M))} |g| \, \mathrm{dist}(\cdot, M) \, \mathrm{d}x. \tag{4.4}$$

Step 2: Proof of (4.3). We claim that in the setting of Theorem 1, for any measurable  $||g||_{L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^d)} \leq 1$  it holds

$$\left| \int_{\Omega} |g| \, \mathrm{d}x \right|^2 \lesssim \int_{\Omega} |g| |\vartheta|(\cdot, t) \, \mathrm{d}x \tag{4.5}$$

uniformly over all  $t \in [0, T]$ , which in turn of course implies the claim.

For a proof of (4.5), fix  $t \in [0, T]$  and then define a scale  $r := \min\{r_{\partial\Omega}, r_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}}\}$  as well as sets

$$\Omega_{\text{bulk}} := \left\{ x \in \Omega \colon \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}) \ge r \right\}$$

$$\Omega_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}} := \Omega \cap \Psi_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}} \left( \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega} \times (-r, r) \right)$$

$$\Omega_{\partial \Omega} := \Omega \setminus (\Omega_{\text{bulk}} \cup \Omega_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}}).$$

Then, it holds by a union bound

$$\left| \int_{\Omega} |g| \, \mathrm{d}x \right|^2 \lesssim \left| \int_{\Omega_{\text{bulk}}} |g| \, \mathrm{d}x \right|^2 + \left| \int_{\Omega_{\overline{\partial}^* \mathscr{A}(\Omega) \cap \Omega}} |g| \, \mathrm{d}x \right|^2 + \left| \int_{\Omega_{\partial \Omega}} |g| \, \mathrm{d}x \right|^2.$$

Due to the definition of the set  $\Omega_{\text{bulk}}$  and the lower bound (2.7d) for the weight  $\vartheta$ , the first right hand side term of the previous display obviously admits an estimate of required form. For an estimate of the second term, one simply applies the estimate (4.4) with  $M = \partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega$ and then post-processes it to required form based on the definition of the set  $\Omega_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega}}$ and the lower bound (2.7d) for the weight  $\vartheta$ . The argument for the third term is essentially analogous thanks to (4.4) with  $M = \partial \Omega$ , at least once one carefully noted that  $\Omega_{\partial \Omega}$  $\Psi_{\partial\Omega}(\partial\Omega\times(-r,r))$  as well as  $\operatorname{dist}(\cdot,\partial\Omega)\leq C\operatorname{dist}(\cdot,\overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(t)\cap\Omega})$  throughout  $\Omega_{\partial\Omega}$ .



**201** Page 26 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

#### 4.2 Time evolution of the bulk error functional

In a next step, we derive a suitable representation for the time evolution of the error functional  $E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}]$ .

**Lemma 14** In the setting of Theorem 3, the time evolution of the bulk error functional  $E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}]$  defined by (4.1) can be represented by

$$E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') = E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta(B \cdot \xi) \left( |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| - \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \right) dx dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \left( (B \cdot \xi) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{H_{\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right) dx dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \left( \frac{H_{\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right) \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right) dx dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \vartheta \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right)^{2} dx dt$$

$$- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \vartheta \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right) dx dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \left( B \cdot (\mathbf{n}_{\varepsilon} - \xi) \right) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| dx dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\psi_{\varepsilon} - c_{0}\chi) \vartheta (\nabla \cdot B) dx dt$$

$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\psi_{\varepsilon} - c_{0}\chi) \left( \partial_{t}\vartheta + (B \cdot \nabla)\vartheta \right) dx dt$$

$$(4.6)$$

for all  $T' \in [0, T]$ .

**Proof** By an application of the fundamental theorem of calculus together with a standard mollification argument in the time variable, an application of the chain rule, as well as by exploiting that the measure  $\partial_t \chi$  is absolutely continuous with respect to the measure  $|\nabla \chi|$  restricted to the set  $\bigcup_{t \in (0,T)} (\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega) \times \{t\}$ , on which in turn the weight  $\vartheta$  vanishes due to (2.7c), it holds

$$E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') = E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt$$
$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\psi_{\varepsilon} - c_{0}\chi) \partial_{t} \vartheta \, dx \, dt.$$

Adding zero twice, making use of the chain rule, and integrating by parts (exploiting in the process the boundary condition (2.6h) for B and again the condition (2.7c) for  $\vartheta$ ) yields the following update of the previous display

$$E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') = E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt$$
$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta (B \cdot \xi) |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, dx \, dt$$



$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\psi_{\varepsilon} - c_{0}\chi) \vartheta(\nabla \cdot B) \, dx \, dt$$
$$+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\psi_{\varepsilon} - c_{0}\chi) (\partial_{t}\vartheta + (B \cdot \nabla)\vartheta) \, dx \, dt,$$

for which we also recall  $n_{\varepsilon}|\nabla\psi_{\varepsilon}|=\nabla\psi_{\varepsilon}$ . Moreover, inserting the Allen–Cahn equation (AC1) in form of  $\partial_t u_{\varepsilon}=-\frac{1}{\varepsilon}H_{\varepsilon}$  thanks to (2.14) and (1.5) entails together with adding zero twice that

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta (B \cdot \xi) \, |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta (B \cdot \xi) \, \left( |\nabla \psi_{\varepsilon}| - \varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \right) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \left( (B \cdot \xi) \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{H_{\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \frac{H_{\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \left( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \right) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t. \end{split}$$

Continuing in this fashion by adding appropriate zeros moreover gives

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \frac{H_{\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \bigg( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \bigg) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &= \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \vartheta \bigg( \frac{H_{\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \bigg) \bigg( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \bigg) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \vartheta \bigg( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \bigg)^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \xi) \vartheta \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \bigg( \sqrt{\varepsilon} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| - \frac{\sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})}}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} \bigg) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t. \end{split}$$

The collection of the previous four displays now entails the claim.

We have everything in place to proceed with the proof of the first main result of this work concerning quantitative stability for the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3) with respect to a calibrated evolution.

#### 4.3 Proof of Theorem 3

Recalling the identity (3.26), the coercivity properties (3.6)–(3.12), the estimate (3.25) for the time evolution of the relative energy functional, the representation (4.6) of the time evolution of the bulk error functional, as well as the properties (2.7c)–(2.7e) of the weight  $\vartheta$  (here (2.7c) implies the estimate  $|\vartheta(\cdot,t)| \leq C \|\nabla\vartheta(\cdot,t)\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \min\{1,\operatorname{dist}(\cdot,\overline{\vartheta^*\mathscr{A}(t)}\cap\Omega)\}$ ) for all  $t\in[0,T]$ ), we obtain by straightforward arguments that there exists two constants  $c\in(0,1)$  and C>0 such that

$$E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](T') + \int_{0}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{c}{2\varepsilon} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} + (\nabla \cdot \xi) \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon})} \Big)^{2} + \frac{c}{2\varepsilon} \Big( H_{\varepsilon} - (B \cdot \xi)\varepsilon |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}| \Big)^{2} dx dt$$



**201** Page 28 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$\leq (E_{\text{relEn}} + E_{\text{bulk}})[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](0) + C \int_{0}^{T'} (E_{\text{relEn}} + E_{\text{bulk}})[u_{\varepsilon}|\mathscr{A}](t) dt$$

for all  $T' \in [0, T]$ . Together with (3.25), this implies the desired estimates.

## 5 Construction of boundary adapted gradient flow calibrations

We follow the strategy of [9] by constructing local candidates for the vector fields  $(\xi, B)$  around each topological feature, i.e., the contact points in Sect. 5.1, the bulk interface in Sect. 5.2, and the domain boundary in Sect. 5.3. These local constructions are then merged together into the global one in Sect. 5.4. The construction of  $\vartheta$  is simpler and carried out in Sect. 5.5.

Let  $\mathscr{A}$  be a strong solution for mean curvature flow with contact angle  $\alpha$  on the time interval [0, T] as in Definition 10. In the following we summarize some notation and assertions concerning tubular neighbourhoods for I and  $\partial\Omega$  in Remarks 15 and 16, respectively. Necessary compatibility conditions at the contact points are collected in Remark 17.

**Remark 15** (Notation and tubular neighbourhoods for strong solutions of planar mean curvature flow with constant contact angle  $0 < \alpha \le \frac{\pi}{2}$ ) For the following, we refer to [9, Definition 21 and Lemma 23] and comments there.

In the situation of Definition 10, the assumptions imply the existence of a uniform localization scale  $r_I \in (0, 1]$  such that natural ball conditions at interior and boundary points are satisfied. Moreover, the standard tubular neighbourhood map  $X_I : I \times (-r_I, r_I) \to \mathbb{R}^2 \times [0, T] : (x, t, s) \mapsto (x + s n_I(x, t), t)$  is well-defined, bijective onto its image  $\operatorname{im}(X_I)$ , and the inverse has the regularity  $C_t C_x^4 \cap C_t^1 C_x^2$  on  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}$ .

We denote by  $s^I$  the signed distance function with respect to the unit normal  $n_I$  and let  $P^I$  be the orthogonal projection. Then  $s^I$  is of class  $C_t C_x^5 \cap C_t^1 C_x^3$  on  $\overline{\mathrm{im}(X_I)}$  and  $P^I$  the same except one regularity less in space. We note that

$$|s^I(\tilde{x},t)| = \operatorname{dist}_x(\cdot,I)(\tilde{x},t) := \operatorname{dist}(\tilde{x},I(t)) \quad \text{for } (\tilde{x},t) \in \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)},$$

where the latter is also defined globally on  $\mathbb{R}^2$  and we will sometimes use the notation  $\mathrm{dist}_x(\cdot, I)$  for convenience.

Moreover, the following definitions yield extensions of the inner unit normal  $n_I$  and the (mean) curvature  $H^I$  to the tubular neighbourhood:

$$\mathbf{n}_I := \nabla s^I \quad \text{and} \quad H^I := -\Delta s^I|_{(P^I, \mathbf{pr}_I)} \quad \text{on } \overline{\mathrm{im}(X_I)},$$
 (5.1)

where  $\operatorname{pr}_t$  is the projection onto the time component. Then  $\operatorname{n}_I$  has the regularity  $C_t C_x^4 \cap C_t^1 C_x^2$  on  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}$  and  $H^I$  the same just one order less in space. Moreover,

$$|\nabla s^I|^2 = 1$$
,  $\nabla s^I = \nabla s^I|_{(P^I, \operatorname{pr}_t)}$  and  $\partial_t s^I = \partial_t s^I|_{(P^I, \operatorname{pr}_t)}$  on  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}$ .

Finally, let us define  $\tau_I := J^\mathsf{T} \mathsf{n}_I$  pointwise on  $\overline{\mathsf{im}(X_I)}$ , where J is the constant rotation by 90° counter-clockwise. Then by [9, (128) and (129)], we have

$$\nabla n_I = -H^I \tau_I \otimes \tau_I \quad \text{and} \quad \nabla \tau_I = H^I n_I \otimes \tau_I \quad \text{on } I.$$
 (5.2)

Note that we did not use 2. and 3. from Definition 10 up to now. If 2. holds, then

$$\partial_t s^I = \Delta s^I|_{(P^I, \text{pr.})} = -H^I \quad \text{and} \quad \partial_t n_I = -\nabla H^I \quad \text{on } \overline{\text{im}(X_I)}.$$
 (5.3)



**Remark 16** (Notation for the boundary) Since the boundary  $\partial\Omega$  of the domain is  $C^3$ , we can use similar constructions and definitions as in the last Remark 15, except equations (5.3). In particular, there is a suitable localization scale  $r_{\partial\Omega}\in(0,1]$  and an associated (time-independent) tubular neighbourhood diffeomorphism  $X_{\partial\Omega}$ , so that  $s^{\partial\Omega}$  denotes the signed distance,  $P^{\partial\Omega}$  the orthogonal projection and  $n_{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\tau_{\partial\Omega}$ , and  $H^{\partial\Omega}$  are defined in the analogous way as in Remark 15. Concerning regularity  $s^{\partial\Omega}$  is  $C_x^3$ ,  $P^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $n_{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\tau_{\partial\Omega}$  are  $C_x^2$  and  $H^{\partial\Omega}$  is of class  $C_x^1$ .

**Remark 17** (Compatibility conditions for strong solutions of planar mean curvature flow with constant contact angle  $0 < \alpha \le \frac{\pi}{2}$ ) We remark that 1.–3. in Definition 10 imply compatibility conditions at the boundary points. The latter will be important for the local construction of the calibrations close to the boundary points. Let us fix a boundary point  $p \in \partial I(0)$  for the initial interface and set  $p(t) := \Phi(p, t)$  for  $t \in [0, T]$ . Then  $p(t) \in \partial \Omega$  and mean curvature flow yield

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}p(t)\cdot \mathrm{n}_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}p(t)\cdot \mathrm{n}_{I}|_{(p(t),t)} = H^{I}|_{(p(t),t)}, \quad t \in [0,T]. \tag{5.4}$$

In order to obtain a higher order compatibility condition, we differentiate the angle condition (2.17) with respect to time. This yields together with (5.2)

$$\begin{split} 0 &= \left( -H^{\partial\Omega} \tau_{\partial\Omega} \otimes \tau_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} p(t) \right) \cdot \mathrm{n}_{I}|_{(p(t),t)} \\ &+ \mathrm{n}_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \cdot \left( -H^{I} \tau_{I} \otimes \tau_{I}|_{(p(t),t)} \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} p(t) + \partial_{t} \mathrm{n}_{I}|_{(p(t),t)} \right) \quad \text{for all } t \in [0,T]. \end{split}$$

We insert the identities from (5.4) for  $\frac{d}{dt}p(t)$  and use the properties of the rotation J; the latter to rewrite  $n_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \cdot \tau_I|_{(p(t),t)} = -\tau_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \cdot n_I|_{(p(t),t)}$ . Therefore we obtain the next compatibility condition, which is third order concerning derivatives: for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$-H^{I}|_{(p(t),t)}H^{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} + (H^{I})^{2}\tau_{I}|_{(p(t),t)} \cdot \tau_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} - n_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \cdot \nabla H^{I}|_{(p(t),t)} = 0. \quad (5.5)$$

### 5.1 Local building block for $(\xi, B)$ at contact points

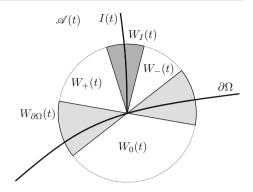
For the construction at the contact points we proceed in a similar way as in the case of a triple junction for multiphase mean curvature flow, see [9, Section 6]. Therefore we introduce an appropriate localization radius  $r_p$  for the contact points, such that there are suitable evolving sectors confining the topological features on an evolving ball on this scale. This is done in Lemma 18 below. Then in Sect. 5.1.1 we construct candidates for  $(\xi, B)$  defined on tubular neighborhoods of the interface I and the boundary  $\partial \Omega$ , respectively, which will serve as a definition on corresponding sectors. Here ideas from [9, Section 6.1] are adjusted for the present situation. Finally, these constructions will be interpolated in Sect. 5.1.2 analogously to [9, Section 6.2].

**Lemma 18** Let  $\mathscr{A}$  be a strong solution for mean curvature flow with contact angle  $\alpha$  on the time interval [0,T] as in Definition 10. Moreover, let  $p \in \partial I(0)$ ,  $p(t) := \Phi(p,t)$  for  $t \in [0,T]$  and  $\mathscr{P} := \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \{p(t)\} \times \{t\}$  be the corresponding evolving contact point. Then there is a localization radius  $r = r_p \in (0, \min\{r_I, r_{\partial\Omega}\}]$  such that the evolving ball  $\mathscr{B}_r(p) := \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} B_r(p(t)) \times \{t\}$  has a wedge-decomposition in the following sense:

1.  $\mathscr{B}_r(p)$  is separated at each time  $t \in [0, T]$  into open wedge-type domains  $W_I(t)$ ,  $W_{\pm}(t)$ ,  $W_0(t)$  and an open double-wedge-type domain  $W_{\partial\Omega}(t)$ . The latter are disjoint and the



Fig. 2 Illustration of wedge decomposition at a contact point



union of the closures gives  $B_r(p(t))$ . These domains are the intersections of  $B_r(p(t))$  with cones defined from unit  $C^1$ -vector fields in time with constant-in-time angle relation (analogous to [9, Definition 24]). The corresponding space-time domains are denoted by  $W_I$ ,  $W_{\pm}$ ,  $W_0$  and  $W_{\partial\Omega}$ .

2. Moreover,  $\overline{W_{\pm}(t)}$ ,  $\overline{W_{\partial\Omega}(t)}$ ,  $\overline{W_0(t)}$  are contained in the tubular neighborhood for  $\partial\Omega$ , and  $\overline{W_{\pm}(t)}$ ,  $\overline{W_I(t)}$  are contained in the tubular neighborhood of I(t) for all  $t \in [0, T]$ . Additionally, for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$W_{+}(t) \subset \mathscr{A}(t), \quad W_{-}(t) \subset \Omega \setminus \overline{\mathscr{A}(t)}, \quad W_{0}(t) \subset \mathbb{R}^{2} \setminus \overline{\Omega}, \quad W_{I}(t) \subset \Omega,$$

and finally  $I(t) \cap B_r(p(t)) \subset W_I(t) \cup \{p(t)\}\$ and  $\partial \Omega \cap B_r(p(t)) \subset W_{\partial \Omega}(t) \cup \{p(t)\}\$ for all  $t \in [0, T]$ .

3. Finally, on each of the separating domains, there are uniform natural estimates comparing the distances to the different topological features (similar to [9, Definition 24]).

We henceforth call  $W_I$  interface wedge,  $W_{\partial\Omega}$  boundary (double-)wedge,  $W_{\pm}$  bulk (or interpolation) wedges and  $W_0$  outer wedge, cf. Fig. 2.

**Proof** The separating domains can be defined in a purely geometric way, and one may argue simply along the lines of the proof of [9, Lemma 25]. Therefore, we refrain from going into details.

We may now formulate the main result of this subsection.

**Theorem 19** Let  $\mathscr{A}$  be a strong solution for mean curvature flow with contact angle  $\alpha$  on the time interval [0,T] as in Definition 10, and let the notation of Remarks 15 and 16 be in place. For each of the two contact points  $p_{\pm} \in \partial I(0)$  with associated trajectory  $p_{\pm}(t) \in \partial I(t)$ , let  $r_{\pm} = r_{p_{\pm}}$  be an associated localization radius in the sense of Lemma 18 above. For a given  $\hat{r}_{\pm} \in (0, r_{\pm}]$ , we define a space-time domain  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm}) := \bigcup_{t \in [0, T]} B_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \times \{t\}$ .

There then exists a localization scale  $\hat{r}_{\pm} \in (0, r_{p_{\pm}}]$  and a pair of local vector fields  $\xi^{p_{\pm}}, B^{p_{\pm}} : \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}_{+}}(p_{\pm})} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]) \to \mathbb{R}^{2}$  such that the following conditions hold:

1. (Regularity) It holds

$$\xi^{p_{\pm}} \in C^{1}(\overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{+}}(p_{\pm})} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T])) \cap C_{t}C_{x}^{2}(\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{+}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T])), \tag{5.6}$$

$$B^{p_{\pm}} \in C_t C_x^1(\overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm})} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T])) \cap C_t C_x^2(\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T])), \tag{5.7}$$

and there exists C > 0 such that

$$|\nabla^2 \xi^{p_{\pm}}| + |\nabla^2 B^{p_{\pm}}| \le C \quad \text{in } \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T]). \tag{5.8}$$



2. (Consistency) We have  $|\xi^{p_{\pm}}| = 1$  in  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{+}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T])$  as well as

$$\xi^{p_{\pm}} = \mathbf{n}_{I} \text{ and } (\nabla \xi^{p_{\pm}})^{\mathsf{T}} \mathbf{n}_{I} = 0 \quad \text{along } \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{+}}(p_{\pm}) \cap I, \tag{5.9}$$

$$B^{p_{\pm}}(p_{\pm}(t), t) = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} p_{\pm}(t) \text{ for all } t \in [0, T].$$
 (5.10)

3. (Boundary conditions) Moreover, it holds

$$\xi^{p_{\pm}} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} = \cos\alpha \text{ and } B^{p_{\pm}} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} = 0 \quad \text{ along } \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{+}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (\partial\Omega \times [0, T]). \tag{5.11}$$

4. (Motion laws) In terms of evolution equations, there exists C > 0 such that

$$|\partial_t \xi^{p_{\pm}} + (B^{p_{\pm}} \cdot \nabla) \xi^{p_{\pm}} + (\nabla B^{p_{\pm}})^T \xi^{p_{\pm}}| \le C \operatorname{dist}_x(\cdot, I), \tag{5.12}$$

$$|(\partial_t + B^{p_{\pm}} \cdot \nabla)|\xi^{p_{\pm}}|^2| = 0,$$
 (5.13)

$$|B^{p_{\pm}} \cdot \xi^{p_{\pm}} + \nabla \cdot \xi^{p_{\pm}}| < C \operatorname{dist}_{x}(\cdot, I), \tag{5.14}$$

$$|\xi^{p_{\pm}} \otimes \xi^{p_{\pm}} : \nabla B^{p_{\pm}}| \le C \operatorname{dist}_{x}(\cdot, I)$$
 (5.15)

throughout  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{+}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T])$ .

5. (Additional constraints) Finally, the construction of  $B^{p\pm}$  may be arranged in a way to guarantee that

$$\nabla^{\text{sym}} B^{p_{\pm}} = 0 \quad along \, \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (I \cup (\partial \Omega \times [0, T])). \tag{5.16}$$

The proof of this result occupies the whole remainder of this subsection.

#### 5.1.1 Construction of local candidates for $(\xi, B)$ at contact points

We fix the contact point  $\mathscr{P}$  in this section and consider a localization radius  $r=r_p$  as in Lemma 18. Then there is a unique rotation  $R_{\alpha}$  (rotation by  $-\alpha$  or  $\alpha$ ) such that

$$R_{\alpha} \mathbf{n}_{\partial \Omega}|_{p(t)} = \mathbf{n}_{I}|_{(p(t),t)}$$
 and hence  $R_{\alpha} \tau_{\partial \Omega}|_{p(t)} = \tau_{I}|_{(p(t),t)}$ . (5.17)

Motivated from [9, Section 6.1], and the conditions in Definition 2, we consider the following candidate vector fields

$$\tilde{\xi}^I := \mathbf{n}_I + s^I \beta^I \tau_I - \frac{1}{2} (s^I \beta^I)^2 \mathbf{n}_I \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\mathrm{im}(X_I)}, \tag{5.18}$$

$$\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega} := R_{\alpha} \left[ \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} + s^{\partial\Omega} \beta^{\partial\Omega} \tau_{\partial\Omega} - \frac{1}{2} (s^{\partial\Omega} \beta^{\partial\Omega})^2 \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \right] \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap (\overline{\mathrm{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0, T]),$$

$$(5.19)$$

where  $\beta^I = \hat{\beta}^I(P^I, \operatorname{pr}_t)$  on  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}$  and  $\beta^{\partial\Omega} = \hat{\beta}^{\partial\Omega}(P^{\partial\Omega}, \operatorname{pr}_t)$  on  $(\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0, T])$  with  $\hat{\beta}^I : I \to \mathbb{R}$  and  $\hat{\beta}^{\partial\Omega} : \partial\Omega \times [0, T] \to \mathbb{R}$ . Note that the quadratic terms are just added for a length correction later. Moreover, we introduce

$$\tilde{B}^I := H^I \mathbf{n}_I + (\gamma^I + s^I \rho^I) \tau_I \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\mathrm{im}(X_I)}, \tag{5.20}$$

$$\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} := (\gamma^{\partial\Omega} + s^{\partial\Omega}\rho^{\partial\Omega})\tau_{\partial\Omega} \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap (\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0, T]), \tag{5.21}$$

where  $\gamma^I$ ,  $\rho^I$  are defined via projection from some  $\hat{\gamma}^I$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^I$ :  $I \to \mathbb{R}$  and  $\gamma^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\rho^{\partial\Omega}$  are defined via projection from some  $\hat{\gamma}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^{\partial\Omega}$ :  $\partial\Omega \times [0,T] \to \mathbb{R}$  analogously as before.

Our task is to choose the ansatz functions  $\hat{\beta}^I$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^I$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^I$  and  $\hat{\beta}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^{\partial\Omega}$  in such a way that the above vector fields  $\tilde{\xi}^I$ ,  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$  and  $\tilde{B}^I$ ,  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$  are compatible at  $\mathscr{P}$  up to first order in



**201** Page 32 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

space derivatives, respectively, and that the latter equal  $\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}p$  at  $\mathscr{P}$ . Moreover, the property (2.6a) should be satisfied at  $\mathscr{P}$  for both  $\tilde{\xi}^I$  and  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$ , and the left hand side of the equations (2.6c)–(2.6f) should be zero exactly on  $I\cap\mathscr{B}_r(p)$  for  $\tilde{\xi}^I,\tilde{B}^I$  and be zero at  $\mathscr{P}$  for  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$ . Finally, the boundary conditions (2.6g)–(2.6h) should be satisfied for  $\tilde{\xi}^I,\tilde{B}^I$  at  $\mathscr{P}$  and for  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega},\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$  on  $(\partial\Omega\times[0,T])\cap\mathscr{B}_r(p)$ . See also Theorem 22 below for more precise statements. Note that the consistency for second order space derivatives in the regularity class from Definition 2 is not needed and will be taken care of via a suitable interpolation in Sect. 5.1.2.

Therefore let us compute the required derivatives to first order for the above vector fields:

**Proposition 20** Let  $\hat{\beta}^I$ ,  $\hat{\beta}^{\partial\Omega}$  be of class  $C^1$  on their respective domains of definition, and let  $\hat{\gamma}^I$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^I$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^{\partial\Omega}$  have the regularity  $C_tC_x^1$  on their respective domains of definition. Then it holds

$$\begin{split} \partial_{I}\tilde{\xi}^{I}|_{I} &= -\nabla H^{I} - \beta^{I}H^{I}\tau_{I} \quad on \ \mathscr{B}_{r}(p) \cap I, \\ \partial_{t}\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|_{\partial\Omega\times[0,T]} &= 0 \quad on \ \mathscr{B}_{r}(p) \cap (\partial\Omega\times[0,T]), \\ \nabla\tilde{\xi}^{I}|_{I} &= \tau_{I} \otimes [-H^{I}\tau_{I} + \beta^{I}\mathbf{n}_{I}] \quad on \ \mathscr{B}_{r}(p) \cap I, \\ \nabla\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|_{\partial\Omega\times[0,T]} &= R_{\alpha}\tau_{\partial\Omega} \otimes [-H^{\partial\Omega}\tau_{\partial\Omega} + \beta^{\partial\Omega}\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}] \quad on \ \mathscr{B}_{r}(p) \cap (\partial\Omega\times[0,T]), \\ \nabla\tilde{B}^{I}|_{I} &= (\tau_{I} \cdot \nabla H^{I} + \gamma^{I}H^{I})\mathbf{n}_{I} \otimes \tau_{I} + (\tau_{I} \cdot \nabla \gamma^{I} - (H^{I})^{2})\tau_{I} \otimes \tau_{I} \\ &+ \rho^{I}\tau_{I} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{I} \quad on \ \mathscr{B}_{r}(p) \cap I, \\ \nabla\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}|_{\partial\Omega\times[0,T]} &= (\gamma^{\partial\Omega}H^{\partial\Omega})\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \otimes \tau_{\partial\Omega} + (\tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla \gamma^{\partial\Omega})\tau_{\partial\Omega} \otimes \tau_{\partial\Omega} \\ &+ \rho^{\partial\Omega}\tau_{\partial\Omega} \otimes \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \quad on \ \mathscr{B}_{r}(p) \cap (\partial\Omega\times[0,T]). \end{split}$$

**Proof** This follows from a straightforward calculation using the identities from Remark 15 and Remark 16 and the definitions (5.18)–(5.21).

Now we can insert the compatibility conditions and derive equations for the ansatz functions  $\hat{\beta}^I$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^I$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^I$  and  $\hat{\beta}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^{\partial\Omega}$ , respectively, in order to satisfy the requirements mentioned just before Proposition 20.

First, we have by (5.17), (5.18) and (5.19)

$$\tilde{\xi}^I|_{(p(t),t)} = \mathsf{n}_I|_{(p(t),t)} = R_\alpha \mathsf{n}_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} = \tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)} \quad \text{for all } t \in [0,T].$$

Moreover, note that it holds  $R_{\alpha}\tau_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} = \tau_I|_{(p(t),t)}$  for all  $t \in [0,T]$ . Therefore, due to Proposition 20 the compatibility of the gradient at the contact point, i.e.,  $\nabla \tilde{\xi}^I|_{(p(t),t)} = \nabla \tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}$  for  $t \in [0,T]$ , is equivalent to

$$\beta^{I}|_{(p(t),t)} = -H^{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)}\tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{I}|_{(p(t),t)} + \beta^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{I}|_{(p(t),t)},$$
  
$$-H^{I}|_{(p(t),t)} = -H^{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)}\tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_{I}|_{(p(t),t)} + \beta^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_{I}|_{(p(t),t)}$$
(5.22)

for  $t \in [0, T]$ . Hence we obtain for  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\beta^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)} = \frac{1}{n_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I|_{(p(t),t)}} \left( -H^I|_{(p(t),t)} + H^{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I|_{(p(t),t)} \right), \tag{5.23}$$

where  $|\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I|_{(p(t),t)}| = \cos(\frac{\pi}{2} - \alpha) > 0$ . This determines also  $\beta^I|_{(p(t),t)}$ . Note that in the case  $\alpha = \frac{\pi}{2}$  one simply gets  $\beta^I|_{(p(t),t)} = -H^{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)}$  and  $\beta^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)} = -H^I|_{p(t)}$ , respectively.



Next, we consider the requirement

$$\tilde{B}^I|_{(p(t),t)} = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} p(t) = \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)} \quad \text{for } t \in [0,T].$$

Because of (5.4) for  $\frac{d}{dt}p$  from Remark 17, we simply obtain that for  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\gamma^{I}|_{(p(t),t)} = \frac{d}{dt}p(t) \cdot \tau_{I}|_{(p(t),t)},$$
 (5.24)

$$\gamma^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)} = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}p(t) \cdot \tau_{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}.$$
 (5.25)

Now let us consider  $\nabla \tilde{B}^I$ . Let us note that (2.6c) is an approximate equation for the transport and rotation of the vector field  $\xi$ . This motivates us to require  $\nabla \tilde{B}^I$  to be antisymmetric on the interface I, since then the latter can be interpreted as an infinitesimal rotation. Hence in the formula for  $\nabla \tilde{B}^I|_I$  in Proposition 20 the coefficient of  $\tau_I \otimes \tau_I$  should vanish and the prefactors of  $n_I \otimes \tau_I$  and  $\tau_I \otimes n_I$  should be the negative of each other. This vields

$$\tau_I \cdot \nabla \gamma^I = (H^I)^2 \qquad \text{on } I, \tag{5.26}$$

$$\rho^{I} = -\tau_{I} \cdot \nabla H^{I} - \gamma^{I} H^{I} \quad \text{on } I. \tag{5.27}$$

Then the equation for  $\nabla \tilde{B}^I|_I$  becomes

$$\nabla \tilde{B}^I = \rho^I (\tau_I \otimes \mathbf{n}_I - \mathbf{n}_I \otimes \tau_I) = \rho^I J \quad \text{on } I, \tag{5.28}$$

with the counter-clockwise rotation J by  $90^{\circ}$ . Due to the same reason, we require  $\nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$  to be anti-symmetric on  $\partial \Omega \times [0, T]$  which yields

$$\tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla \gamma^{\partial\Omega} = 0 \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega \times [0, T],$$
 (5.29)

$$\rho^{\partial\Omega} = -\gamma^{\partial\Omega}H^{\partial\Omega} \quad \text{on } \partial\Omega \times [0, T], \tag{5.30}$$

and thus

$$\nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial \Omega} = \rho^{\partial \Omega} J \quad \text{on } \partial \Omega \times [0, T]. \tag{5.31}$$

Hence, the compatibility condition at first order  $\nabla \tilde{B}^I|_{(p(t),t)} = \nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}$  is equivalent

$$\rho^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)} = \rho^I|_{(p(t),t)} \quad \text{for } t \in [0,T].$$
(5.32)

Because of (5.26)–(5.27) and (5.29)–(5.30) the latter is the same as

$$-\gamma^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}H^{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} = -\tau_I \cdot \nabla H^I - \gamma^I H^I|_{(p(t),t)} \quad \text{for } t \in [0,T].$$

By inserting (5.24)–(5.25) and using

$$(\tau_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{I}|_{(p(t),t)})\tau_{I} \cdot \nabla H^{I} = -\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}|_{p(t)} \cdot \nabla H^{I}|_{(p(t),t)}$$

due to the properties of J and  $H^I$  being constant in direction of  $n_I$ , we see that (5.32) is in fact equivalent to the compatibility condition (5.5), which in turn is valid because of Remark 17.

It will turn out that these choices will ensure the requirements for the candidate vector fields. Therefore let us fix these vector fields in the following definition.



**201** Page 34 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

**Definition 21** We define  $\tilde{\xi}^I$ ,  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$  and  $\tilde{B}^I$ ,  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$  as in (5.18)–(5.19) and (5.20)–(5.21), respectively, with the following choices of the coefficient functions  $\hat{\beta}^I$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^I$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^I$ :  $I \to \mathbb{R}$  and  $\hat{\beta}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\gamma}^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\hat{\rho}^{\partial\Omega}$ :  $\partial\Omega \times [0,T] \to \mathbb{R}$ :

- 1. Let  $\hat{\beta}^I: I \to \mathbb{R}$  and  $\hat{\beta}^{\partial \Omega}: \partial \Omega \times [0, T] \to \mathbb{R}$  be defined by the right hand side of (5.22) and (5.23), respectively, in the sense that these coefficient functions are independent of the space variable.
- 2. Let  $\hat{\gamma}^I: I \to \mathbb{R}$  be determined by (5.24) and (5.26).
- 3. Let  $\hat{\gamma}^{\partial\Omega}$ :  $\partial\Omega\times[0,T]\to\mathbb{R}$  be defined by the right hand side of (5.25) in the sense that  $\hat{\gamma}^{\partial\Omega}$  is independent of the space variable.
- 4. Finally,  $\hat{\rho}^I: I \to \mathbb{R}$  is given by (5.27) and  $\hat{\rho}^{\partial\Omega}: \partial\Omega \times [0, T] \to \mathbb{R}$  by (5.30).

Note that the equations for  $\hat{\gamma}^I$  can be reduced to a parameter-dependent ODE which can be explicitly solved, cf. [9, Proof of Lemma 27]. In the next theorem we prove the properties of the above construction. One may compare with Definition 2 and Theorem 19.

**Theorem 22** In the above situation and with the choices from Definition 21 the following holds:

- 1. Regularity:  $\tilde{\xi}^I$ ,  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$  are of class  $C_tC_x^2 \cap C_t^1C_x$  and  $\tilde{B}^I$ ,  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$  have the regularity  $C_tC_x^2$  on their respective domains of definition.
- 2. Compatibility: For  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$\tilde{\xi}^I|_{(p(t),t)} = \tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}, \quad (\partial_t, \nabla)\tilde{\xi}^I|_{(p(t),t)} = (\partial_t, \nabla)\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}, \tag{5.33}$$

$$\tilde{B}^{I}|_{(p(t),t)} = \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}p(t) = \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)} \quad and \quad \nabla \tilde{B}^{I}|_{(p(t),t)} = \nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}|_{(p(t),t)}. \tag{5.34}$$

3. Local gradient flow calibration properties: We have

$$\tilde{\xi}^I|_I = \mathbf{n}_I \quad and \quad (\nabla \tilde{\xi}^I)^\mathsf{T} \mathbf{n}_I|_I = 0 \quad on \, \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap I.$$
 (5.35)

Moreover, it holds  $|\tilde{\xi}^I|^2 = 1 - \frac{1}{4}(\beta^I s^I)^4$  on  $\mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}$  as well as

$$|\partial_t \tilde{\xi}^I + (\tilde{B}^I \cdot \nabla)\tilde{\xi}^I + (\nabla \tilde{B}^I)^T \tilde{\xi}^I| \le C|s^I| \quad on \, \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}, \tag{5.36}$$

$$|(\partial_t + \tilde{B}^I \cdot \nabla)|\tilde{\xi}^I|^2| \le C|s^I|^4 \quad on \, \mathcal{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\mathrm{im}(X_I)}, \tag{5.37}$$

$$|\tilde{\xi}^I \cdot \tilde{B}^I + \nabla \cdot \tilde{\xi}^I| \le C|s^I| \quad on \, \mathcal{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)},$$
 (5.38)

$$|\tilde{\xi}^I \cdot (\tilde{\xi}^I \cdot \nabla) \tilde{B}^I| \le C|s^I| \quad on \, \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}.$$
 (5.39)

Additionally,  $|\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|^2 = 1 - \frac{1}{4} (\beta^{\partial\Omega} s^{\partial\Omega})^4$  on  $\mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})}$  and

$$\partial_t \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} + (\tilde{B}^{\partial \Omega} \cdot \nabla) \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} + (\nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial \Omega})^T \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} = 0 \quad at \, \mathscr{P}, \tag{5.40}$$

$$|(\partial_t + \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla)|\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|^2| \le C|s^{\partial\Omega}|^4 \quad on \, \mathcal{B}_r(p) \cap (\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0, T]), \tag{5.41}$$

$$\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} + \nabla \cdot \tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega} = 0 \quad at \, \mathcal{P}, \tag{5.42}$$

$$\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}\cdot(\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}\cdot\nabla)\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}=0\quad at\ \mathcal{P}. \tag{5.43}$$

- 4. Boundary Conditions: It holds  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot n_{\partial\Omega} = \cos\alpha$  as well as  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot n_{\partial\Omega} = 0$  on  $\mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap (\partial\Omega \times [0,T])$ .
- 5. Additional Constraints:  $\nabla \tilde{B}^I$  is anti-symmetric on  $\mathcal{B}_r(p) \cap I$  and  $\nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial \Omega}$  is anti-symmetric on  $\mathcal{B}_r(p) \cap (\partial \Omega \times [0, T])$ .



Note that the anti-symmetry condition 5. for  $\nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial \Omega}$  is only used to derive the corresponding condition in Theorem 19. The latter will be used to obtain the additional conditions (2.8)-(2.10). If these are not needed, then it would suffice to require (5.29)–(5.30) at the contact point. Hence,  $\hat{\rho}^{\partial\Omega}$  could be chosen space-independent.

**Proof** Ad 1. The regularity properties can be derived by considering the equations determining the functions in Definition 21. For the coefficient,  $\hat{\gamma}^I$  this can be done as in [9, Proof of Lemma 27].

Ad 2. These compatibility assertions at the contact point follow from the choices in Definition 21 and the derivations from above between Proposition 20 and Definition 21, except for the time derivative. Concerning the latter, observe that due to Proposition 20 we have to show  $\partial_t \tilde{\xi}^I|_{(p(t),t)} = 0$  for all  $t \in [0,T]$ , which by the first identity of Proposition 20 and  $(\mathbf{n}_I \cdot \nabla)H^I = 0$  is equivalent to

$$(-\tau_I \cdot \nabla H^I - \beta^I H^I)|_{(p(t),t)} = 0 \quad \text{for } t \in [0, T].$$
 (5.44)

We then use (5.22)–(5.23), again  $(n_I \cdot \nabla)H^I = 0$ , and multiply by  $n_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I|_{(p(t),t)}$  to rewrite the left side of (5.44) as

$$-\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\cdot\nabla H^I + H^{\partial\Omega}H^I\left((\tau_{\partial\Omega}\cdot\mathbf{n}_I)(\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\cdot\tau_I) - (\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\cdot\mathbf{n}_I)(\tau_{\partial\Omega}\cdot\tau_I)\right) + (H^I)^2(\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}\cdot\mathbf{n}_I),$$

where all terms are evaluated at (p(t), t) for arbitrary  $t \in [0, T]$ . However, due to

$$\begin{aligned} &(\tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_I)(\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I) - (\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_I)(\tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I)|_{(p(t),t)} = -|\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I|^2 - |\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_I|^2|_{(p(t),t)} \\ &= -|(\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I)\tau_I + (\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_I)\mathbf{n}_I|^2|_{(p(t),t)} = -|\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}|^2|_{(p(t),t)} = -1 \end{aligned}$$

and  $\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_I|_{(p(t),t)} = \tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \tau_I|_{(p(t),t)}$  for  $t \in [0,T]$ , it turns out that the validity of (5.44) is in fact equivalent to the compatibility condition (5.5). The latter holds because of Remark 17.

Ad 3. Equation (5.35) is directly clear from the definition (5.18) of  $\tilde{\xi}^I$  and the formula for  $\nabla \tilde{\xi}^I$  in Proposition 20. Moreover, the identities for  $|\tilde{\xi}^I|^2$  and  $|\tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega}|^2$  follow directly from the definitions (5.18)–(5.19). The latter yield the estimates (5.37) and (5.41) by using the product and chain rule for the differential operators  $\partial_t + \tilde{B}^I \cdot \nabla$  and  $\partial_t + \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla$ , respectively, as well as

$$(\partial_t + \tilde{B}^I \cdot \nabla) s^I = \partial_t s^I + H^I = 0 \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)},$$
$$(\partial_t + \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla) s^{\partial\Omega} = \partial_t s^{\partial\Omega} = 0 \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap (\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0, T]).$$

where we used Remarks 15 and 16 as well as  $(\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla) s^{\partial\Omega} = \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} = 0$  along  $\partial\Omega \times [0, T]$ due to (5.21).

Next, we observe

$$(\tilde{\xi}^I \cdot \tilde{B}^I + \nabla \cdot \tilde{\xi}^I)|_I = (H^I + \text{Tr}\nabla \tilde{\xi}^I)|_I = 0 \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap I$$

because of  $\text{Tr}(a \otimes b) = a \cdot b$  for vectors a, b in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . Then (5.38) follows from a Taylor expansion argument, and (5.42) holds due to the compatibility conditions (5.33)–(5.34). Furthermore, by (5.28) and (5.35)

$$\tilde{\xi}^I \cdot (\tilde{\xi}^I \cdot \nabla) \tilde{B}^I|_I = \tilde{\xi}^I \cdot (\nabla \tilde{B}^I) \tilde{\xi}^I|_I = \rho^I \mathbf{n}_I \cdot J \mathbf{n}_I|_I = 0 \quad \text{on } \mathscr{B}_r(p) \cap I,$$

Hence, (5.39) and (5.43) follow as above.

Finally, we compute the left hand side of (5.36) on I. By Proposition 20 and (5.28)

$$[\partial_t \tilde{\xi}^I + (\tilde{B}^I \cdot \nabla) \tilde{\xi}^I + (\nabla \tilde{B}^I)^\mathsf{T} \tilde{\xi}^I]|_I$$



**201** Page 36 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$\begin{split} & = -\nabla H^I|_I - \beta^I H^I \tau_I + \tau_I \otimes [-H^I \tau_I + \beta^I \mathbf{n}_I]|_I (H^I \mathbf{n}_I + \gamma^I \tau_I)|_I + \rho^I J^\mathsf{T} \mathbf{n}_I|_I \\ & = -\nabla H^I|_I - (\gamma^I H^I + \rho^I) \tau_I|_I = 0, \end{split}$$

where the last equation follows from the form (5.27) of  $\rho^I$  and ( $n_I \cdot \nabla$ ) $H^I = 0$ . Therefore (5.36) is valid because of a Taylor expansion argument. Finally, (5.40) holds due to the compatibility conditions (5.33)–(5.34).

Ad 4. The boundary conditions are evident from the definitions (5.19) and (5.21) for the vector fields  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$  and  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$ , respectively.

Ad 5. This follows directly from the choices of Definition 21. Indeed, recall that these imply (5.28) and (5.31).

#### 5.1.2 Interpolation of local candidates for $(\xi, B)$ at contact points

In this section we piece together the local candidates from the last Sect. 5.1.1 in order to construct the ones in Theorem 19. Therefore, we use the wedge decomposition from Lemma 18 and suitable interpolation functions on the interpolation wedges  $W_{\pm}$ :

**Lemma 23** (Interpolation Functions) Let  $\mathscr{A}$  be a strong solution for mean curvature flow with contact angle  $\alpha$  on the time interval [0,T] as in Definition 10. Moreover, let  $p \in \partial I(0)$ ,  $p(t) := \Phi(p,t)$  for  $t \in [0,T]$  and  $\mathscr{P} = \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \{p(t)\} \times \{t\}$  be the corresponding evolving contact point. Finally, let  $r = r_p$  be an admissible localization scale as in Lemma 18 and recall the notation there.

Then there exists a constant C > 0 and interpolation functions

$$\lambda_{\pm}: \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \left( B_r(p(t)) \cap \overline{W}_{\pm}(t) \setminus \{p(t)\} \right) \times \{t\} \to [0,1]$$

of the class  $C_t^1 C_x^2$  such that:

1. For all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$\lambda_{\pm}(.,t) = 0 \quad on \, (\partial W_{\pm}(t) \cap \partial W_{\partial\Omega}(t)) \setminus \{p(t)\}, \tag{5.45}$$

$$\lambda_{+}(.,t) = 1 \quad on \, (\partial W_{+}(t) \cap \partial W_{I}(t)) \setminus \{p(t)\}. \tag{5.46}$$

2. There is controlled blow-up of the derivatives when approaching the contact point. More precisely for all  $t \in [0, T]$  we have in  $B_r(p(t)) \cap \overline{W}_{\pm}(t) \setminus \{p(t)\}$ :

$$|(\partial_t, \nabla)\lambda_{\pm}(., t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, p(t))^{-1}, \tag{5.47}$$

$$|\nabla^2 \lambda_{\pm}(.,t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, p(t))^{-2}. \tag{5.48}$$

Moreover, on the wedge lines these derivatives vanish: for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$(\partial_t, \nabla, \nabla^2)\lambda_{\pm} = 0 \quad on \ B_r(p(t)) \cap \partial W_{\pm}(t) \setminus \{p(t)\}. \tag{5.49}$$

3. The advective derivative with respect to  $\frac{d}{dt}p$  stays bounded, i.e., for all  $t \in [0, T]$ :

$$\left| \partial_t \lambda_{\pm}(.,t) + \left( \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} p(t) \cdot \nabla \right) \lambda_{\pm}(.,t) \right| \le C \quad \text{in } B_r(p(t)) \cap \overline{W}_{\pm}(t) \setminus \{p(t)\}. \tag{5.50}$$

**Proof** One can define these interpolation functions in an explicit and purely geometric way, in fact completely analogously to [9, Proof of Lemma 32].



**Proof of Theorem 19** The procedure is similar to [9, Proof of Proposition 26]. In the following, we fix one of the two contact points  $p \in \{p_{\pm}\}$  for convenience. Let  $\hat{r} \in (0, r)$  where  $r = r_p$  denotes the localization scale from Lemma 18.

Step 1: Definition of interpolations. We define  $\hat{\xi}: \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \to \mathbb{R}^2$  by

$$\hat{\xi} := \begin{cases} \tilde{\xi}^I & \text{on } \overline{W_I} \cap \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p), \\ \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} & \text{on } (\overline{W_{\partial \Omega}} \cup \overline{W_0}) \cap \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p), \\ \lambda_{\pm} \tilde{\xi}^I + (1 - \lambda_{\pm}) \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} & \text{on } W_{\pm} \cap \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p), \end{cases}$$

where  $\tilde{\xi}^I$ ,  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$  are from Theorem 22 and  $\lambda_{\pm}$  are from Lemma 23. In the analogous way, we define  $B: \mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \to \mathbb{R}^2$  with the  $\tilde{B}^I$ ,  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$  from Theorem 22. It will turn out to be enough to prove the desired properties for  $\hat{\xi}$ , B first and then to normalize  $\hat{\xi}$  in the end. This last step gives rise to the smaller domain of definition  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)$ .

Step 2: Regularity (5.6)–(5.7) and (5.8) for  $\hat{\xi}$ , B. In terms of the required qualitative regularity, in the following we even show that  $\hat{\xi} \in C^1(\overline{\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)}) \cap C_t C_x^2(\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \setminus \mathcal{P})$  and  $B \in C_t C_x^1(\overline{\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)}) \cap C_t C_x^2(\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \setminus \mathcal{P})$ . First,  $\hat{\xi}$ , B are well-defined and have the asserted regularity on  $W_I$  and on  $W_{\partial\Omega} \cup \overline{W_0} \setminus \mathcal{P}$  due to Theorem 22. Within the interpolation wedges  $W_{\pm}$ , we also have this qualitative regularity by Theorem 22 and Lemma 23. Next, note that thanks to (5.45), (5.46) and (5.49) no jumps occur for the vector fields  $\hat{\xi}$ , B and their required derivatives across the wedge lines  $\overline{B_{\hat{r}}(p(t))} \cap \partial W_{\pm}(t) \setminus \{p(t)\}$ ,  $t \in [0, T]$ , which proves  $\hat{\xi}$ ,  $B \in C_t C_x^2(\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \setminus \mathcal{P})$ .

For a proof of  $\hat{\xi} \in C^1(\overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)})$ ,  $B \in C_tC_x^1(\overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)})$ , and the quantitative regularity estimate (5.8), we need to study the behaviour when approaching the contact point. To this end, one employs the controlled blow-up rates (5.47)–(5.48) of  $\lambda_{\pm}$  from Lemma 23 as well as the compatibility up to first order for  $\tilde{\xi}^I$ ,  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}$  and  $\tilde{B}^I$ ,  $\tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}$  from Theorem 22; the latter in fact in form of the Lipschitz estimates

$$|\tilde{\xi}^I - \tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}| + |\tilde{B}^I - \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}| \le C \operatorname{dist}_x^2(\cdot, \mathscr{P}) \quad \text{on } \overline{W_{\pm}}, \tag{5.51}$$

$$|(\partial_t, \nabla)\tilde{\xi}^I - (\partial_t, \nabla)\tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}| + |\nabla \tilde{B}^I - \nabla \tilde{B}^{\partial\Omega}| \le C \operatorname{dist}_x(\cdot, \mathscr{P}) \quad \text{on } \overline{W_{\pm}}.$$
 (5.52)

For example,  $\nabla \hat{\xi}$  is continuous on  $\overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)}$  because on one side  $\nabla \tilde{\xi}^I|_{\mathscr{P}} = \nabla \tilde{\xi}^{\partial\Omega}|_{\mathscr{P}}$  due to (5.33), so that on the other side by (5.51), (5.52) and (5.47)

$$\begin{split} & \left| \left( \nabla (\lambda_{\pm} \tilde{\xi}^I) + \nabla ((1 - \lambda_{\pm}) \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega}) \right) - \nabla \tilde{\xi}^I |_{\mathscr{P}} \right| \\ & \leq \lambda_{\pm} \left| \nabla \tilde{\xi}^I - \nabla \tilde{\xi}^I |_{\mathscr{P}} \right| + (1 - \lambda_{\pm}) \left| \nabla \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} - \nabla \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} |_{\mathscr{P}} \right| + |\nabla \lambda_{\pm}| \left| \tilde{\xi}^I - \tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega} \right| \leq C \operatorname{dist}_x(\cdot, \mathscr{P}). \end{split}$$

Continuing in this fashion for the remaining first order derivatives  $\partial_t \hat{\xi}$  and  $\nabla B$ , and employing an even simpler argument for  $\hat{\xi}$  and B itself, we indeed obtain  $\hat{\xi} \in C^1(\overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)})$  and  $B \in C_t C_x^1(\overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)})$ . A similar argument based on the same ingredients (5.47)–(5.48) and (5.51)–(5.52) also implies (5.8).

Step 3: Additional properties for  $\hat{\xi}$ , B. Consider 2.-3. and 5. in Theorem 19 first. The consistency in 2. (except the |.|-constraint) is satisfied for  $\hat{\xi}$  on  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \cap I$  because of its definition and since this is true for  $\hat{\xi}^I$  by Theorem 22. Moreover, the boundary conditions in Theorem 19, 3., hold on  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \cap (\partial \Omega \times [0, T])$  since these are valid for  $\tilde{\xi}^{\partial \Omega}$  and  $\tilde{B}^{\partial \Omega}$  due to Theorem 22. Finally,  $\nabla B$  is anti-symmetric on  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}}(p) \cap (I \cup (\partial \Omega \times [0, T]))$  because of its definition and Theorem 22.

Next, we consider the required motion laws in Theorem 19, 4., except for (5.13). The following estimates

$$|\partial_t \hat{\xi} + (B \cdot \nabla) \hat{\xi} + (\nabla B)^\mathsf{T} \hat{\xi}| \le C \operatorname{dist}_x(\cdot, I),$$



$$|B \cdot \hat{\xi} + \nabla \cdot \hat{\xi}| \le C \operatorname{dist}_{x}(\cdot, I),$$
$$|\hat{\xi} \otimes \hat{\xi} : \nabla B| \le C \operatorname{dist}_{x}(\cdot, I)$$

in  $\mathscr{B}_{\hat{F}}(p) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T])$  can be shown in a similar manner as in [9, Proof of Proposition 26, Steps 3 and 4], where admittedly the analogue of the third estimate is not proven. The idea, however, is the same for all three estimates: away from the interpolation wedges, i.e., in  $W_I$  and  $W_{\partial\Omega}$ , one can simply use the corresponding estimates obtained from Theorem 22 (with an additional Taylor expansion argument throughout  $W_{\partial\Omega}$ ). On the interpolation wedges, one uses the definition of  $\hat{\xi}$  and B together with the product rule, the corresponding estimates in Theorem 22, the Lipschitz estimates (5.51)–(5.52), and the controlled blow-up rates for the  $\lambda_{\pm}$  from Lemma 23. For the first estimate, also the control of the advective derivative of  $\lambda_{\pm}$  with respect to  $\frac{d}{dt}p$  in form of (5.50) enters.

Step 4: Normalization of  $\hat{\xi}$  and conclusion of the proof. In order to divide by  $|\hat{\xi}|$  and to carry over the estimates and properties, we have to control  $|\hat{\xi}|$  and the first derivatives in a uniform way. Indeed, one can prove

$$|1 - |\hat{\xi}|^2| \le C \operatorname{dist}_x^2(\cdot, I),$$
  
$$|(\partial_t, \nabla)|\hat{\xi}|^2| \le C \operatorname{dist}_x(\cdot, I)$$

in  $\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)$  similar as in [9, Proof of Proposition 26, Step 5]. Again, away from the interpolation wedges this is a consequence of Theorem 22 (even with the rates increased by 2 in the orders). On the interpolation wedges one uses the definition of  $\hat{\xi}$ , Theorem 22, and again the Lipschitz estimates (5.51)–(5.52) as well as the controlled blow-up rates for the  $\lambda_{\pm}$  from Lemma 23.

Finally, we can choose  $\hat{r} > 0$  small such that  $\frac{1}{2} \le |\hat{\xi}|^2 \le \frac{3}{2}$  in  $\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)$ . Then we define  $\xi := \hat{\xi}/|\hat{\xi}|$  on  $\overline{\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)}$ . One can directly check that the properties of  $\hat{\xi}$  above carry over to  $\xi$ . Here one uses the chain rule and the above estimates, cf. [9, Proof of Proposition 26, Step 7] for a similar calculation. Additionally, it holds  $|\xi| = 1$  in  $\mathcal{B}_{\hat{r}}(p)$  by definition and this finally also yields (5.13). The proof of Theorem 19 is therefore completed.

## 5.2 Local building block for $(\xi, B)$ at the bulk interface

We proceed with the less technical parts of the local constructions. In this subsection, we take care of the local building blocks in the vicinity of the bulk interface. Recalling the notation from Remark 15, we simply define

$$\xi^I := \mathbf{n}_I \quad \text{on } \overline{\mathrm{im}(X_I)} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]).$$
 (5.53)

For a suitable definition of the velocity field  $B^I$  on  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T])$ , we first provide some auxiliary constructions. Denote by  $\theta \colon \mathbb{R} \to [0, 1]$  a standard smooth cutoff satisfying  $\theta \equiv 1$  on  $[-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}]$  and  $\theta \equiv 0$  on  $\mathbb{R} \setminus (-1, 1)$ . Furthermore, for each of the two contact points  $p_{\pm} \in \partial I(0)$  with associated trajectory  $p_{\pm}(t) \in \partial I(t)$ , denote by  $\hat{r}_{\pm}$  and  $B^{p_{\pm}}$  the associated localization scale and local velocity field from Theorem 19, respectively. Define

$$\hat{r} := \min \left\{ \hat{r}_{+}, \hat{r}_{-}, \frac{1}{3} \min_{t \in [0, T]} \operatorname{dist}(p_{+}(t), p_{-}(t)) \right\}$$
(5.54)

and

$$\widetilde{\gamma}^I : \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]) \to \mathbb{R},$$



$$\widetilde{\rho}^{I} : \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I})} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]) \to \mathbb{R},$$

$$(x, t) \mapsto -((n_{I} \cdot \nabla) \widetilde{\gamma}^{I})(x, t) - H^{I}(x, t) \widetilde{\gamma}^{I}(x, t) - ((\tau_{I} \cdot \nabla) H^{I})(x, t), \tag{5.56}$$

as well as

$$B^{I} := H^{I} \mathbf{n}_{I} + (\widetilde{\gamma}^{I} + \widetilde{\rho}^{I} s^{I}) \tau_{I} \quad \text{on } \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I})} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]). \tag{5.57}$$

With these definitions in place, we then have the following result.

**Lemma 24** Let  $\mathscr{A}$  be a strong solution for mean curvature flow with contact angle  $\alpha$  on the time interval [0, T] as in Definition 10, and let the notation from Remark 15 be in place. Then, the local vector fields  $\xi^I$  and  $B^I$  defined by (5.53) and (5.57) satisfy

$$\xi^{I} \in (C_{t}^{0}C_{x}^{4} \cap C_{t}^{1}C_{x}^{2})(\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I})} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T])), \tag{5.58}$$

$$B^{I} \in C_{t}C_{r}^{1}(\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I})} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T])) \cap C_{t}C_{r}^{2}(\operatorname{im}(X_{I}) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T])), \tag{5.59}$$

and there exists C > 0 such that

$$|\nabla^2 B^I| \le C \quad in \text{ im}(X_I) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T]). \tag{5.60}$$

Moreover, it holds

$$\partial_t s^I + (B^I \cdot \nabla) s^I = 0, \tag{5.61}$$

$$\partial_t \xi^I + (B^I \cdot \nabla) \xi^I + (\nabla B^I)^T \xi^I = 0, \tag{5.62}$$

$$\xi^{I} \cdot (\partial_t + (B^I \cdot \nabla))\xi^{I} = 0, \tag{5.63}$$

$$|B^I \cdot \xi^I + \nabla \cdot \xi^I| \le C|s^I|, \tag{5.64}$$

$$|\xi^I \cdot \nabla^{\text{sym}} B^I| \le C|s^I| \tag{5.65}$$

on the whole space-time domain  $\operatorname{im}(X_I) \cap (\Omega \times [0, T])$  as well as

$$\xi^{I} = \mathbf{n}_{I} \text{ and } (\nabla \xi^{I})^{\mathsf{T}} \mathbf{n}_{I} = 0 \quad \text{ along } I.$$
 (5.66)

For each  $p_{\pm} \in \partial I(0)$  with associated trajectory  $p_{\pm}(t) \in \partial I(t)$ , denote further by  $\xi^{p_{\pm}}$  and  $B^{p_{\pm}}$  the local vector fields from Theorem 19, respectively. These vector fields are compatible with  $\xi^{I}$  and  $B^{I}$  in the sense that

$$|\xi^{I} - \xi^{p_{\pm}}| + |(\nabla \xi^{I} - \nabla \xi^{p_{\pm}})^{T} \xi^{I}| \le C|s^{I}|,$$
 (5.67)

$$\left| (\xi^I - \xi^{p_{\pm}}) \cdot \xi^I \right| \le C|s^I|^2,$$
 (5.68)

$$|B^I - B^{p_{\pm}}| \le C|s^I|,$$
 (5.69)

$$\left| (\nabla B^I - \nabla B^{p_{\pm}})^T \xi^I \right| \le C|s^I|. \tag{5.70}$$

on  $B_{\hat{r}/2}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap \left(W_I^{p_{\pm}}(t) \cup W_+^{p_{\pm}}(t) \cup W_-^{p_{\pm}}(t)\right) \subset \Omega$  for all  $t \in [0, T]$ , where  $\hat{r}$  was defined by (5.54) and  $W_I^{p_{\pm}}(t)$ ,  $W_+^{p_{\pm}}(t)$ ,  $W_-^{p_{\pm}}(t)$  denote the wedges from Lemma 18 with respect to the contact points  $p_{\pm}$ , respectively.

**Proof** The asserted regularity (5.58)–(5.60) is a consequence of the definitions (5.53) and (5.57), Remark 15, and Theorem 19. The identities (5.61)–(5.63) and the estimate (5.64) follow by straightforward arguments, e.g., along the lines of [9, Proof of Lemma 22]. The



estimate (5.65) is immediate from the definitions (5.53) and (5.57), the fact that it holds  $(n_I \cdot \nabla)H^I = 0$  due to (5.1), and the precise choice (5.56) of  $\widetilde{\rho}^I$ . Note also for this computation that  $\widetilde{\gamma}^I$  is not constant in normal direction. The properties of (5.66) hold true because of (5.53) and (5.2).

The local compatibility estimates (5.67)–(5.70) follow along the lines of [9, Proof of Proposition 33]. Note for the proof of (5.70) that the first order perturbation in the definition (5.70) of  $B^I$  does not play a role since we contract in the end with  $\xi^I$ .

### 5.3 Local building block for $(\xi, B)$ at the domain boundary

This subsection concerns the definition of local building blocks for  $(\xi, B)$ , which will be used near to the domain boundary but away from the bulk interface. This constitutes the by far easiest part of the local constructions. Indeed, the conditions (2.6c)–(2.6f) only require to provide estimates with respect to the distance to the bulk interface and not the domain boundary. Essentially, we only have to respect the required boundary conditions (2.6g) and (2.6h). The most straightforward choice to satisfy these consists of

$$\xi^{\partial\Omega}(x,t) := (\cos\alpha) \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega}(P^{\partial\Omega}(x)), \ B^{\partial\Omega}(x,t) := 0, \ (x,t) \in \overline{\mathrm{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0,T], \ (5.71)$$

for which we also recall the notation from Remark 16. This choice will also become handy for a proof of the additional requirements (2.8) and (2.9). Note finally that by Remark 16 it holds

$$\xi^{\partial\Omega} \in C_t^{\infty} C_x^2(\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0, T]). \tag{5.72}$$

# 5.4 Global construction of $(\xi, B)$

We finally perform a gluing construction to lift the local constructions from the previous three subsections to a global construction. To fix notation, we denote again by  $\xi^I$ ,  $B^I$ :  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0,T]) \to \mathbb{R}^2$  the local building blocks in the vicinity of the bulk interface as defined by (5.53) and (5.57), and by  $\xi^{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $B^{\partial\Omega}$ :  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0,T] \to \mathbb{R}^2$  the local building blocks in the vicinity of the domain boundary as defined by (5.71). For each of the two contact points  $p_{\pm} \in \partial I(0)$  with associated trajectory  $p_{\pm}(t) \in \partial I(t)$ , we further denote by  $\xi^{p_{\pm}}$ ,  $B^{p_{\pm}}$ :  $\overline{\mathscr{B}}_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm}) \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0,T]) \to \mathbb{R}^2$  the local building blocks in the vicinity of the two moving contact points as provided by Theorem 19, respectively. For a recap of the definition of the associated space-time domains  $\operatorname{im}(X_I)$ ,  $\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})$  and  $\widehat{\mathscr{B}}_{\hat{r}_{\pm}}(p_{\pm})$ , we refer to Remarks 15, 16 and Theorem 19, respectively.

Before we proceed with the gluing construction, let us fix a final localization scale  $\bar{r} \in (0, 1]$ . To this end, recall first from Remarks 15 and 16 the choice of the localization scales  $r_I \in (0, 1]$  and  $r_{\partial\Omega} \in (0, 1]$ , respectively. For each of the moving contact points, we then chose a corresponding localization radius  $r_{\pm} \in (0, \min\{r_I, r_{\partial\Omega}\}]$  such that the conclusions of Lemma 18 hold true. Next, we derived the existence of a potentially even smaller radius  $\hat{r}_{\pm} \in (0, r_{\pm}]$  so that also the conclusions of Theorem 19 are satisfied. Recalling in the end the definition (5.54) of the localization scale  $\hat{r}$ , we eventually define

$$\bar{r} := \frac{1}{2}\hat{r} = \frac{1}{2}\min\left\{\hat{r}_{+}, \hat{r}_{-}, \frac{1}{3}\min_{t \in [0, T]}\operatorname{dist}(p_{+}(t), p_{-}(t))\right\}. \tag{5.73}$$

Apart from  $\bar{r}$ , it turns out to be convenient to introduce a second localization scale  $\bar{\delta} \in (0, 1]$  which is chosen as follows. Recall from Remarks 15 and 16 the definition of the tubular



neighborhood diffeomorphisms  $X_I$  and  $X_{\partial\Omega}$ , respectively. Their restrictions to  $I \times (-\bar{\delta}\bar{r}, \bar{\delta}\bar{r})$  and  $\partial\Omega \times (-\bar{\delta}\bar{r}, \bar{\delta}\bar{r})$  will be denoted by  $X_I^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}$  and  $X_{\partial\Omega}^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}$ , respectively. We then choose  $\bar{\delta} \in (0,1]$  small enough such that for all  $t \in [0,T]$  the images of  $X_I^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot)$  and  $X_{\partial\Omega}^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}$  do not overlap away from the contact points  $p_{\pm}(t)$ :

$$\left(\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I}^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot))}\setminus\bigcup_{p\in\{p_{+},p_{-}\}}B_{\bar{r}}(p(t))\right)\cap\left(\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega}^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}})}\setminus\bigcup_{p\in\{p_{+},p_{-}\}}B_{\bar{r}}(p(t))\right)=\emptyset. \quad (5.74)$$

The implementation of the gluing construction now works as follows. Given a set of localization functions

$$\eta_I, \eta_{p_+}, \eta_{\partial\Omega}, \widetilde{\eta}_I, \widetilde{\eta}_{p_+}, \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega} \colon \overline{\Omega} \times [0, T] \to [0, 1],$$

whose supports are at least required to satisfy the natural conditions supp  $\eta_I \cup \text{supp } \widetilde{\eta}_I \subset \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0,T])$ , supp  $\eta_{p_\pm} \cup \text{supp } \widetilde{\eta}_{p_\pm} \subset \overline{\mathscr{B}_{\hat{r}_\pm}(p_\pm)} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0,T])$  and supp  $\eta_{\partial\Omega} \cup \text{supp } \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega} \subset \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0,T]$ , one then defines

$$\xi : \overline{\Omega} \times [0, T] \to \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (x, t) \mapsto \left( \eta_I \xi^I + \eta_{p_+} \xi^{p_+} + \eta_{p_-} \xi^{p_-} + \eta_{\partial \Omega} \xi^{\partial \Omega} \right) (x, t), \tag{5.75}$$

$$B \colon \overline{\Omega} \times [0,T] \to \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (x,t) \mapsto \left( \widetilde{\eta}_I B^I + \widetilde{\eta}_{p_+} B^{p_+} + \widetilde{\eta}_{p_-} B^{p_-} + \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega} B^{\partial\Omega} \right) (x,t). \quad (5.76)$$

The main task then is to extract conditions on the localization functions guaranteeing that the vector fields  $\xi$  and B defined by (5.75) and (5.76), respectively, satisfy the requirements of a boundary adapted gradient flow calibration of Definition 2. Such conditions are captured by the following definition. If one does not rely on the additional constraints (2.8)–(2.10), we remark that one may in fact choose  $\tilde{\eta}_I = \eta_I$ ,  $\tilde{\eta}_{P\pm} = \eta_{P\pm}$  and  $\tilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega} = \eta_{\partial\Omega}$ .

**Definition 25** In the setting of this subsection, we call a collection of maps  $\eta_I$ ,  $\eta_{p\pm}$ ,  $\eta_{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_I$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{p\pm}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}$ :  $\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T] \to [0, 1]$  an *admissible family of localization functions* if they satisfy the following list of requirements:

1. (Regularity) It holds

$$\eta_I, \eta_{p_{\pm}}, \eta_{\partial\Omega}, \widetilde{\eta}_I, \widetilde{\eta}_{p_{\pm}}, \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega} \in C^1(\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]) \cap C_t C_x^2(\Omega \times [0, T]),$$
 (5.77)

and there exists C > 0 such that

$$|\nabla^{2}(\eta_{I}, \eta_{p_{+}}, \eta_{\partial\Omega}, \widetilde{\eta}_{I}, \widetilde{\eta}_{p_{+}}, \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega})| \leq C \quad \text{in } \Omega \times [0, T]. \tag{5.78}$$

2. (Localization) We have for all  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\operatorname{supp} \eta_{I}(\cdot, t) \subset \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{I}(\cdot, t) \subset \left(\operatorname{im}(X_{I}^{\bar{r}, \bar{\delta}}(\cdot, t, \cdot)) \backslash \partial \Omega\right) \cup \partial I(t), \tag{5.79}$$

$$\operatorname{supp} \eta_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t) \subset \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t) \subset \operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega}^{\bar{r}, \bar{\delta}}) \setminus (I(t) \cap \Omega), \tag{5.80}$$

$$\operatorname{supp} \eta_{p_{+}}(\cdot, t) \subset \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{p_{+}}(\cdot, t) \subset B_{\overline{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap \overline{\Omega}, \tag{5.81}$$

such that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  one has minimal overlaps in the sense of

$$\operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{p_{+}}(\cdot, t) \cap \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{p_{-}}(\cdot, t) = \emptyset, \tag{5.82}$$

$$B_{\tilde{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{I}(\cdot, t) \subset B_{\tilde{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap \left(W_{I}^{p_{\pm}}(t) \cup W_{+}^{p_{\pm}}(t) \cup W_{-}^{p_{\pm}}(t)\right), \tag{5.83}$$

$$B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t) \subset B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap \left(W_{\partial\Omega}^{p_{\pm}}(t) \cup W_{+}^{p_{\pm}}(t) \cup W_{-}^{p_{\pm}}(t)\right), \quad (5.84)$$

$$\operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot,t) \cap \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_{I}(\cdot,t) \subset \bigcup_{p \in \{p_{\pm}\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)) \cap (W_{+}^{p}(t) \cup W_{-}^{p}(t)). \tag{5.85}$$



**201** Page 42 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

Here,  $W_I^{p\pm}(t)$ ,  $W_+^{p\pm}(t)$ ,  $W_-^{p\pm}(t)$ ,  $W_{\partial\Omega}^{p\pm}(t)$  denote the wedges from Lemma 18 with respect to the contact points  $p_\pm$ . We emphasize that the relations (5.82)–(5.85) also hold with  $(\widetilde{\eta}_I, \widetilde{\eta}_{p_\pm}, \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega})$  replaced by  $(\eta_I, \eta_{p_\pm}, \eta_{\partial\Omega})$  thanks to the first inclusions of (5.79)–(5.81), respectively.

3. (Partition of unity) Define  $\eta_{\text{bulk}} := 1 - \eta_I - \eta_{p_+} - \eta_{p_-} - \eta_{\partial\Omega}$ . Then

$$\eta_{\text{bulk}} \in [0, 1] \text{ on } \overline{\Omega} \times [0, T] \text{ and } \eta_{\text{bulk}} = 0 \text{ along } I \cup (\partial \Omega \times [0, T]).$$
(5.86)

The same properties are satisfied by  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\text{bulk}} := 1 - \widetilde{\eta}_I - \widetilde{\eta}_{p_+} - \widetilde{\eta}_{p_-} - \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}$ .

4. (Coercivity estimates) There exists C > 1 such that

$$C^{-1}\min\{1,\operatorname{dist}^{2}(\cdot,I(t)),\operatorname{dist}^{2}(\cdot,\partial\Omega)\} \leq \eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot,t),\tag{5.87}$$

$$(\eta_{\text{bulk}} + \widetilde{\eta}_{\text{bulk}} + \eta_{\partial\Omega} + \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega})(\cdot, t) \le C \min\{1, \text{dist}^2(\cdot, I(t))\}, \tag{5.88}$$

$$|(\nabla, \partial_t)(\eta_{\text{bulk}}, \widetilde{\eta}_{\text{bulk}}, \eta_{\partial\Omega}, \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega})|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\{1, \text{dist}(\cdot, I(t))\}, \tag{5.89}$$

$$|(\nabla, \partial_t)(\eta_I, \widetilde{\eta}_I)|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, \partial\Omega)\},$$
 (5.90)

throughout  $\Omega$  for all  $t \in [0, T]$ . Moreover, there exists C > 0 such that

$$\operatorname{dist}^{2}(x, I(t)) \leq C(1 - \eta_{p_{\pm}})(x, t), \quad t \in [0, T], \ x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\partial\Omega}^{p_{\pm}}(t). \tag{5.91}$$

5. (Motion laws) There exists C > 0 such that

$$|\partial_t \eta_{\text{bulk}} + (B \cdot \nabla) \eta_{\text{bulk}}|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\{1, \text{dist}^2(\cdot, I(t))\}, \tag{5.92}$$

$$|\partial_t \eta_{\partial\Omega} + (B \cdot \nabla) \eta_{\partial\Omega}|(\cdot, t) \le C \min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I(t))\}$$
 (5.93)

throughout  $\Omega$  for all  $t \in [0, T]$ , where B is defined by (5.76).

6. (Additional boundary constraints) Finally, it holds for all  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\widetilde{\eta}_{p_{\pm}}(\cdot, t) = 1 - \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t) = 1 \quad \text{along supp } \eta_{p_{\pm}}(\cdot, t) \cap \partial\Omega,$$
 (5.94)

$$(\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla) \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t) = (\mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \nabla) \widetilde{\eta}_{p_{\pm}}(\cdot, t) = 0 \quad \text{along } \partial\Omega. \tag{5.95}$$

With the above definition in place, we then have the following result.

**Proposition 26** Let  $\eta_I$ ,  $\eta_{p\pm}$ ,  $\eta_{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_I$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{p\pm}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}$ :  $\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T] \to [0, 1]$  be an admissible family of localization functions in the sense of Definition 25. Then the vector fields  $\xi$  and B defined by means of (5.75) and (5.76), respectively, satisfy the requirements (2.5a)–(2.5b) and (2.6a)–(2.6h) of a boundary adapted gradient flow calibration of Definition 2 as well as the additional constraints (2.8)–(2.10).

It thus remains to construct an admissible family of localization functions.

**Proposition 27** In the setting as described at the beginning of this subsection, there exist  $\eta_I$ ,  $\eta_{p\pm}$ ,  $\eta_{\partial\Omega}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_I$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{p\pm}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}$ :  $\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T] \to [0, 1]$  which form an admissible family of localization functions in the sense of Definition 25.

The remainder of this subsection is devoted to the proofs of these two results.

**Proof of Proposition 26** The proof is split into several steps.

Step 1: Proof of regularity (2.5a)–(2.5b). This is an obvious consequence of the definitions (5.75) and (5.76), the regularity of the local building blocks (5.6)–(5.8), (5.58)–(5.60), and (5.72) (recall from (5.71) that  $B^{\partial\Omega} = 0$ ), respectively, as well as the regularity of the localization functions (5.77)–(5.78).



Step 2: Proof of consistency (2.6a) and boundary conditions (2.6g)–(2.6h). Plugging in the definition (5.75), exploiting the properties (5.79)–(5.81) and (5.86), as well as recalling (5.9) and (5.66) yields the first part of (2.6a) due to

$$\begin{split} \xi(\cdot,t)|_{I(t)\cap\Omega} &= \sum_{n\in\{I,p_+,p_-\}} (\eta_n \xi^n)(\cdot,t)|_{I(t)\cap\Omega} = \Big(\sum_{n\in\{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_n(\cdot,t)|_{I(t)\cap\Omega}\Big) \mathbf{n}_I(\cdot,t) \\ &= \mathbf{n}_I(\cdot,t). \end{split}$$

Relying in addition on (5.89) shows the second part of (2.6a) due to

$$\begin{split} &(\nabla \xi(\cdot,t))^{\mathsf{T}}|_{I(t)\cap\Omega}\mathbf{n}_{I}(\cdot,t) \\ &= \sum_{n\in\{I,p_{+},p_{-}\}}\eta_{n}(\cdot,t)(\nabla \xi^{n}(\cdot,t))^{\mathsf{T}}|_{I(t)\cap\Omega}\mathbf{n}_{I}(\cdot,t) + \sum_{n\in\{I,p_{+},p_{-}\}}\nabla\eta_{n}(\cdot,t)|_{I(t)\cap\Omega} \\ &= -\nabla\eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot,t)|_{I(t)\cap\Omega} = 0. \end{split}$$

The same properties of the localization functions together with (5.11) and (5.71) also imply (2.6g) as the following computation reveals:

$$\xi(\cdot,t)|_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} = \sum_{n \in \{\partial\Omega, p_+, p_-\}} (\eta_n \xi^n)(\cdot,t)|_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \mathbf{n}_{\partial\Omega} = \left(\sum_{n \in \{\partial\Omega, p_+, p_-\}} \eta_n(\cdot,t)|_{\partial\Omega}\right) \cos\alpha$$
$$= \cos\alpha.$$

One may finally infer (2.6h) analogously.

Step 3: Proof of coercivity estimate (2.6b). Fix a point  $(x,t) \in \Omega \times [0,T]$ . Let  $n_{\max}(x,t) \in \{I,p_+,p_-,\partial\Omega\}$  be defined by  $n_{\max}=\arg\max_{n\in\{I,p_+,p_-,\partial\Omega\}}\eta_n(x,t)$ . Without loss of generality, we may assume that there exists  $n\in\{I,p_+,p_-,\partial\Omega\}$  such that  $x\in\sup \eta_n(\cdot,t)$  and that this topological feature satisfies  $n=n_{\max}(x,t)$ . Moreover, we may assume without loss of generality that it holds  $\eta_n(x,t)\geq \frac{1}{4}$ . Indeed, otherwise we get  $|\xi(x,t)|\leq \frac{3}{4}$  as a consequence of the definition (5.75), the triangle inequality, and the fact that at most three localization functions can be simultaneously strictly positive due to (5.82). The estimate  $|\xi(x,t)|\leq \frac{3}{4}$  in turn of course implies (2.6b) for such (x,t).

We now distinguish between two cases. First, if  $n = n_{\max}(x, t) = \partial \Omega$ , it follows from (5.86),  $\eta_{\partial\Omega}(x, t) \ge \frac{1}{4}$  and  $|\xi^{\partial\Omega}(x, t)| = \cos\alpha$ , cf. (5.71), that

$$\begin{split} |\xi(x,t)| &\leq \eta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t)\cos\alpha + \sum_{n\in\{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_n(x,t) \\ &\leq 1 - \eta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t)(1-\cos\alpha) \leq 1 - \frac{1}{4}(1-\cos\alpha), \end{split}$$

which in turn implies (2.6b).

If instead  $n=n_{\max}(x,t)\in\{I,p_-,p_+\}$ , it follows from the localization properties (5.79) and (5.81) that  $x\in \left(B_{\bar{r}}(p_+(t))\cup B_{\bar{r}}(p_-(t))\right)\cup \operatorname{im}(X_I^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot))$ . In case of  $x\notin B_{\bar{r}}(p_+(t))\cup B_{\bar{r}}(p_-(t))$ , condition (5.74) ensures that there exists  $C\geq 1$  such that  $\operatorname{dist}(x,I(t))\leq C\operatorname{dist}(x,\partial\Omega)$ . We thus infer (2.6b) for such x from (5.87) due to  $|\xi(x,t)|\leq 1-\eta_{\operatorname{bulk}}(x,t)$ . In case of  $x\in B_{\bar{r}}(p_+(t))\cup B_{\bar{r}}(p_-(t))$ , say for concreteness  $x\in B_{\bar{r}}(p_+(t))$ , the same conclusions hold true if in addition  $x\in W_I^{p_+}(t)\cup W_I^{p_+}(t)\cup W_I^{p_-}(t)$ . Hence, consider finally  $x\in W_{\partial\Omega}^{p_+}(t)\cap B_{\bar{r}}(p_+(t))$ . Due to the localization properties (5.82)–(5.85) it follows  $\eta_I(x,t)=\eta_{p_-}(x,t)=0$ . Recalling further  $|\xi^{\partial\Omega}(x,t)|=\cos\alpha$ , cf. (5.71), we may then estimate

$$1 - |\xi(x,t)| \ge 1 - \eta_{p_+}(x,t) - (\cos\alpha)\eta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t) \ge (1 - \cos\alpha)(1 - \eta_{p_+})(x,t).$$



**201** Page 44 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

Hence, (2.6b) follows from (5.91).

Step 4: From local to global compatibility estimates. We claim that there exists a constant C > 0 such that for all  $n \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}$  it holds in  $\Omega \times [0, T]$ 

$$\chi_{\operatorname{supp}\widetilde{\eta}_n}(|\xi^n - \xi| + |(\nabla \xi^n - \nabla \xi)^\mathsf{T} \xi^n|) \le C \min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I)\},\tag{5.96}$$

$$\chi_{\text{supp }\widetilde{\eta}_n}|(\xi^n - \xi) \cdot \xi^n| \le C \min\{1, \text{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\},\tag{5.97}$$

$$\chi_{\text{supp }\widetilde{\eta}_n}|(B^n - B)| \le C \min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I)\}, \tag{5.98}$$

$$\chi_{\operatorname{supp}\widetilde{\eta}_n}|(\nabla B^n - \nabla B)^{\mathsf{T}}\xi^n| \le C \min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I)\}. \tag{5.99}$$

Plugging in the definitions (5.75) and (5.76) and making use of the estimate (5.88) entails

$$\chi_{\operatorname{supp}\,\widetilde{\eta}_n}(\xi^n - \xi) = \chi_{\operatorname{supp}\,\widetilde{\eta}_n} \sum_{n' \in \{I, p_+, p_-\} \setminus \{n\}} \eta_{n'}(\xi^n - \xi^{n'}) + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\}),$$

$$\chi_{\operatorname{supp}\,\widetilde{\eta}_n}(B^n - B) = \chi_{\operatorname{supp}\,\widetilde{\eta}_n} \sum_{n' \in \{I, p_+, p_-\} \setminus \{n\}} \widetilde{\eta}_{n'}(B^n - B^{n'}) + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\}).$$

Hence, due to (5.82), (5.83) and the choice (5.73), the first part of (5.96) follows from the first part of (5.67) and the first identity of the previous display. The estimate (5.98) in turn follows from (5.69) and the second identity of the previous display. Furthermore, the estimate (5.97) follows from (5.68) and contracting the first identity of the previous display with  $\xi^n$ .

We proceed computing based on the definition (5.75), the estimate (5.89), the property (5.82), and the first part of the estimate (5.67)

$$\begin{split} \chi_{\text{supp}} \widetilde{\eta}_{n} &(\nabla \xi^{n} - \nabla \xi)^{\mathsf{T}} \xi^{n} \\ &= \chi_{\text{supp}} \widetilde{\eta}_{n} \sum_{n' \in \{I, p_{+}, p_{-}\} \setminus \{n\}} \left( \eta_{n'} (\nabla \xi^{n} - \nabla \xi^{n'})^{\mathsf{T}} \xi^{n} + \left( (\xi^{n} - \xi^{n'}) \cdot \xi^{n} \right) \nabla \eta_{n} \right) \\ &+ O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^{2}(\cdot, I)\}) \\ &= \chi_{\text{supp}} \widetilde{\eta}_{n} \sum_{n' \in \{I, p_{+}, p_{-}\} \setminus \{n\}} \eta_{n'} (\nabla \xi^{n} - \nabla \xi^{n'})^{\mathsf{T}} \xi^{n} + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I)\}). \end{split}$$

Hence, the second part of (5.96) follows now from (5.82), (5.83), the choice (5.73), and the second part of (5.67). The proof of the remaining estimate (5.99) is analogous.

Step 5: Proof of error estimates (2.6c)–(2.6f). For a proof of the estimates (2.6c) and (2.6e), we may simply refer to the corresponding argument given in [9, Proof of Lemma 42]. Indeed, the whole structure of this argument solely relies on the structure of the definitions (5.75) and (5.76), the coercivity estimates (5.88) and (5.89), the compatibility estimates (5.96), (5.98), and (5.99), the local counterparts (5.12) and (5.62) of (2.6c), the local counterparts (5.14) and (5.64) of (2.6e), and finally the regularity estimates of the involved constructions.

Next, we provide a proof of (2.6f). Starting with the definition (5.75), the bound (5.88), adding zero in form of  $\xi^{n'} = (\xi^{n'} - \xi) + (\xi - \xi^n) + \xi^n$ , and the estimate (5.96), we get

$$\begin{split} \xi \otimes \xi : \nabla B &= \sum_{n,n' \in \{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_{n'} \eta_n \xi^{n'} \cdot (\nabla B)^\mathsf{T} \xi^n + O(\min\{1,\mathrm{dist}^2(\cdot,I)\}) \\ &= \sum_{n \in \{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_n \xi^n \cdot (\nabla B)^\mathsf{T} \xi^n + O(\min\{1,\mathrm{dist}(\cdot,I)\}). \end{split}$$

Hence, (2.6f) is entailed by its local counterparts (5.15) and (5.65).



In comparison to [9, Proof of Lemma 42], some changes are necessary for the proof of (2.6d) due to the weaker compatibility estimate (5.98). In fact, the only essential difference concerns the verification of the preliminary estimate

$$\xi \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi) = \sum_{n,n' \in \{I, p_{+}, p_{-}\}} \eta_{n'} \eta_{n} \xi^{n} \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi^{n'} + (B^{n'} \cdot \nabla) \xi^{n'}) + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^{2}(\cdot, I)\}).$$
 (5.100)

Post-processing (5.100) to (2.6d) can be done analogously to [9, Proof of Lemma 42] because this argument solely relies on exploiting the local estimates (5.12)–(5.13) and (5.62)–(5.63), respectively, as well as the compatibility estimates (5.96) and (5.99).

Hence, it remains to carry out a proof of (5.100) for which we give details now. Inserting the definition (5.76), making use of the estimates (5.88) and (5.93), and adding zero in form of  $B = (B - B^{n'}) + B^{n'}$  we obtain

$$\xi \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi) = \sum_{n \in \{I, p_{+}, p_{-}\}} \eta_{n} \xi^{n} \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi + (B \cdot \nabla) \xi) + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^{2}(\cdot, I)\})$$

$$= \sum_{n, n' \in \{I, p_{+}, p_{-}\}} \eta_{n} \eta_{n'} \xi^{n} \cdot (\partial_{t} \xi^{n'} + (B^{n'} \cdot \nabla) \xi^{n'})$$

$$+ \sum_{n, n' \in \{I, p_{+}, p_{-}\}} \eta_{n} \eta_{n'} \xi^{n} \cdot ((B - B^{n'}) \cdot \nabla) \xi^{n'}$$

$$+ \sum_{n, n' \in \{I, p_{+}, p_{-}\}} \eta_{n} (\xi^{n} \cdot \xi^{n'}) (\partial_{t} \eta_{n'} + (B \cdot \nabla) \eta_{n'})$$

$$+ O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^{2}(\cdot, I)\}), \tag{5.101}$$

Adding zero several times in form of  $\xi^n \cdot \xi^{n'} = |\xi|^2 - |\xi^n - \xi|^2 + (\xi^n - \xi) \cdot \xi^n + \xi^{n'} \cdot (\xi^{n'} - \xi) + (\xi^n - \xi^{n'}) \cdot (\xi^{n'} - \xi)$ , we get from (5.82), (5.83), the choice (5.73), and the compatibility estimates (5.67), (5.96) and (5.97) that

$$\sum_{n,n'\in\{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_n(\xi^n \cdot \xi^{n'})(\partial_t + (B \cdot \nabla))\eta_{n'}$$

$$= |\xi|^2 \sum_{n,n'\in\{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_n(\partial_t + (B \cdot \nabla))\eta_{n'} + O(\min\{1,\operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot,I)\}).$$

Based on (5.88), (5.92) and (5.93) this may be upgraded to

$$\begin{split} & \sum_{n,n' \in \{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_n(\xi^n \cdot \xi^{n'}) (\partial_t + (B \cdot \nabla)) \eta_{n'} \\ & = |\xi|^2 \sum_{n' \in \{I,p_+,p_-\}} (\partial_t + (B \cdot \nabla)) \eta_{n'} + O(\min\{1, \text{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\}) \\ & = -|\xi|^2 (\partial_t + (B \cdot \nabla)) \eta_{\text{bulk}} + O(\min\{1, \text{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\}) = O(\min\{1, \text{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\}). \end{split}$$

$$(5.102)$$

Due to (5.82), (5.83), the choice (5.73), as well as the estimates (5.67), (5.96), (5.98), and (5.88), we may further estimate

$$\sum_{n,n'\in\{I,p_+,p_-\}} \eta_n \eta_{n'} \xi^n \cdot ((B-B^{n'}) \cdot \nabla) \xi^{n'}$$



**201** Page 46 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$= \sum_{n' \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}} \eta_{n'} \xi^{n'} \cdot ((B - B^{n'}) \cdot \nabla) \xi^{n'} + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\})$$

$$= \sum_{n' \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}} \eta_{n'} \xi^{n'} \cdot ((B - B^{n'}) \cdot \nabla) \xi + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\})$$

$$= \sum_{n' \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}} \eta_{n'} \xi \cdot ((B - B^{n'}) \cdot \nabla) \xi + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\})$$

$$= O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I)\}). \tag{5.103}$$

The combination of (5.101), (5.102), and (5.103) thus implies (5.100) and therefore concludes the proof of (2.6d).

Step 6: Proof of additional estimates (2.8)–(2.10). Plugging in the definition (5.76) and exploiting the properties (5.88)–(5.89), we obtain

$$\begin{split} &(\xi \cdot \nabla^{\operatorname{sym}} B)(\cdot, t) \\ &= \sum_{n \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}} (\widetilde{\eta}_n \xi \cdot \nabla^{\operatorname{sym}} B^n)(\cdot, t) + \sum_{n \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}} (\xi \cdot (B^n \otimes \nabla \widetilde{\eta}_n)^{\operatorname{sym}})(\cdot, t) \\ &+ O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t))\}). \end{split}$$

Due to the estimates (5.96), (5.98) and (5.89), the previous display upgrades to

$$\begin{split} &(\xi \cdot \nabla^{\text{sym}} B)(\cdot, t) \\ &= \sum_{n \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}} (\widetilde{\eta}_n \xi^n \cdot \nabla^{\text{sym}} B^n)(\cdot, t) - (\xi \cdot (B \otimes \nabla \widetilde{\eta}_{\text{bulk}})^{\text{sym}})(\cdot, t) \\ &+ O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t))\}) \\ &= \sum_{n \in \{I, p_+, p_-\}} (\widetilde{\eta}_n \xi^n \cdot \nabla^{\text{sym}} B^n)(\cdot, t) + O(\min\{1, \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t))\}). \end{split}$$

Hence, (2.10) follows from the previous display and exploiting (5.16) and (5.65).

For a proof of (2.8) and (2.9), let v be either  $\xi(\cdot, t)$  or  $n_{\partial\Omega}$ . We first compute based on the definition (5.75), the properties (5.79)–(5.81), (5.90) and (5.94) of the localization functions, as well as the properties (5.16) and (5.71)

$$\begin{split} (v \cdot \nabla^{\operatorname{sym}} B)(\cdot, t)|_{\partial\Omega} &= \sum_{n \in \{p_+, p_-\}} (\widetilde{\eta}_n v \cdot \nabla^{\operatorname{sym}} B^n)(\cdot, t)|_{\partial\Omega} \\ &+ \sum_{n \in \{p_+, p_-\}} (v \cdot (B^n \otimes \nabla \widetilde{\eta}_n)^{\operatorname{sym}})(\cdot, t)|_{\partial\Omega} \\ &= \sum_{n \in \{p_+, p_-\}} (v \cdot (B^n \otimes \nabla \widetilde{\eta}_n)^{\operatorname{sym}})(\cdot, t)|_{\partial\Omega \setminus \operatorname{supp} \eta_n(\cdot, t)}. \end{split}$$

Due to the second item of (5.11) and (5.95), we have on one side that  $(B^n \otimes \nabla \widetilde{\eta}_n)(\cdot,t)$  only carries a  $\tau_{\partial\Omega} \otimes \tau_{\partial\Omega}$  component along  $\partial\Omega \cap \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_n(\cdot,t), n \in \{p_+, p_-\}$ . On the other side, by the localization properties (5.79)–(5.81) and (5.82) as well as the definition (5.71), we have  $\tau_{\partial\Omega} \cdot \xi(\cdot,t) = 0$  along  $(\partial\Omega \cap \operatorname{supp} \widetilde{\eta}_n(\cdot,t)) \setminus \operatorname{supp} \eta_n(\cdot,t), n \in \{p_+, p_-\}$ . Hence, for both choices of  $v = \xi(\cdot,t)$  and  $v = n_{\partial\Omega}$  we obtain from these two facts and the previous display that (2.8) and (2.9) are satisfied.

This in turn concludes the proof of Proposition 26.



**Proof of Proposition 27** First, we provide the definition of the localization functions. Afterwards, we prove that the required properties are satisfied. This second part of the proof will be split into several steps.

Let us start with the choice of some suitable quadratic cutoff functions. To this end, fix two smooth cutoffs  $\theta$ ,  $\widetilde{\theta}$ :  $\mathbb{R} \to [0, 1]$  such that  $\theta \equiv 1$  on [-1/2, 1/2] and  $\theta \equiv 0$  on  $\mathbb{R} \setminus (-1, 1)$ as well as  $\widetilde{\theta} \equiv 1$  on [-3/2, 3/2] and  $\widetilde{\theta} \equiv 0$  on  $\mathbb{R} \setminus (-2, 2)$ . Define

$$\zeta(s) := \theta(s^2)(1 - s^2), \quad s \in \mathbb{R},$$
(5.104)

$$\widetilde{\zeta}(s) := \widetilde{\theta}(s^2) \begin{cases} 1 & |s| \le 1, \\ 1 - (s - 1)^2 & s > 1, \\ 1 - (s - (-1))^2 & s < -1. \end{cases}$$
 (5.105)

We refer to Fig. 3 for a sketch.

For a given  $\delta \in (0, \bar{\delta}]$  and a given  $\bar{c} \in (0, 1]$  which we fix later, we next define

$$(\zeta_I, \widetilde{\zeta}_I)(x, t) := \begin{cases} (\zeta, \widetilde{\zeta}) \left( \frac{s^I(x, t)}{\delta \widetilde{r}} \right) & (x, t) \in \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)}, \\ (0, 0) & \text{else}, \end{cases}$$
 (5.106)

$$(\zeta_{\partial\Omega}, \widetilde{\zeta}_{\partial\Omega})(x, t) := (\zeta, \widetilde{\zeta}) \left( \frac{s^{\partial\Omega}(x)}{\delta \overline{r}} \right), \quad (x, t) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \times [0, T], \tag{5.107}$$

$$(\zeta_{I}, \widetilde{\zeta}_{I})(x, t) := \begin{cases} (\zeta, \widetilde{\zeta}) \left( \frac{s^{I}(x, t)}{\delta \overline{r}} \right) & (x, t) \in \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I})}, \\ (0, 0) & \text{else}, \end{cases}$$

$$(\zeta_{\partial \Omega}, \widetilde{\zeta}_{\partial \Omega})(x, t) := (\zeta, \widetilde{\zeta}) \left( \frac{s^{\partial \Omega}(x)}{\delta \overline{r}} \right), \quad (x, t) \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \times [0, T],$$

$$(\zeta_{p_{\pm}}, \widetilde{\zeta}_{p_{\pm}})(x, t) := \begin{cases} (\zeta, \widetilde{\zeta}) \left( \frac{\operatorname{dist}(P^{\partial \Omega}(x), p_{\pm}(t))}{\overline{c}\overline{r}} \right) & (x, t) \in \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial \Omega})}, \\ (0, 0) & \text{else}. \end{cases}$$

$$(5.106)$$

For each of the two contact points  $p_{\pm}$ , denote by  $\lambda_{+}^{p}$  the two associated interpolation functions from Lemma 23. We have everything in place to write down the definition of the localization functions  $\eta_I$ ,  $\eta_D$ ,  $\eta_{\partial\Omega}$ : for all  $(x,t) \in \overline{\Omega} \times [0,T]$ , let

$$\eta_{I}(x,t) := \begin{cases}
\zeta_{I}(x,t) & x \in \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I}^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot))} \setminus \bigcup_{p \in \{p_{+},p_{-}\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)), \\
(1-\zeta_{\partial\Omega})\zeta_{I}(x,t) & x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{I}^{p_{\pm}}(t), \\
\lambda_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(1-\zeta_{\partial\Omega})\zeta_{I}(x,t) & x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(t), \\
0 & \text{else},
\end{cases}$$
(5.109)

$$\eta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t) := \begin{cases} \zeta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t) & x \in \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega}^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot))} \backslash \bigcup_{p \in \{p_+,p_-\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)), \\ (1-\zeta_{p_{\pm}})\zeta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t) & x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\partial\Omega}^{p_{\pm}}(t), \\ (1-\lambda_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}})(1-\zeta_{p_{\pm}})\zeta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t) & x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(t), \\ 0 & \text{else}, \end{cases}$$

$$(5.110)$$

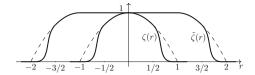
as well as

$$\eta_{p_{\pm}}(x,t) := \begin{cases} \zeta_{\partial\Omega}\zeta_{I}(x,t) & x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{I}^{p_{\pm}}(t), \\ \zeta_{p_{\pm}}\zeta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t) & x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\partial\Omega}^{p_{\pm}}(t), \\ \lambda_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}\zeta_{\partial\Omega}\zeta_{I}(x,t) + (1-\lambda_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}})\zeta_{p_{\pm}}\zeta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t) & x \in B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(t), \\ 0 & \text{else.} \end{cases}$$
(5.111)



**201** Page 48 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

**Fig. 3** The cutoff functions  $\zeta$  and  $\widetilde{\zeta}$ 



The localization functions  $\widetilde{\eta}_I$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{p_{\pm}}$ ,  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega}$  are defined analogously in the sense that one simply replaces the cutoffs  $(\zeta_I, \zeta_{p_{\pm}}, \zeta_{\partial\Omega})$  by  $(\widetilde{\zeta}_I, \widetilde{\zeta}_{p_{\pm}}, \widetilde{\zeta}_{\partial\Omega})$ . We now continue with the verification of the required properties from Definition 25.

Step 1: Regularity and localization properties. In order to guarantee the required regularity (5.77) and (5.78) for the piecewise definitions (5.109)–(5.111) it suffices to choose  $\delta \in (0, \bar{\delta}]$  and  $\bar{c} \in (0, 1]$  small enough, respectively, and to recall the regularity assertions from Remark 15, Remark 16 and Lemma 23. For more details, one may consult the arguments given in [9, Proof of Lemma 34, Steps 1–3]. Furthermore, the localization properties (5.79)–(5.85) are straightforward consequences of the definitions (5.104)–(5.111), the choices (5.73)–(5.74), the properties (5.45)–(5.46), as well as choosing  $\delta \in (0, \bar{\delta}]$  and  $\bar{c} \in (0, 1]$  sufficiently small again.

Step 2: Partition of unity. For a proof of (5.86), we first provide some useful identities which will also be of help in later stages of the proof. Fix  $t \in [0, T]$ . Due to the localization properties (5.79)–(5.81), it holds

$$\eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot, t) = 1 \quad \text{in } \overline{\Omega} \setminus \left( \overline{\text{im}(X_I^{\bar{r}, \bar{\delta}}(\cdot, t, \cdot))} \cup \overline{\text{im}(X_{\partial\Omega}^{\bar{r}, \bar{\delta}})} \cup \bigcup_{p \in \{p_+\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)) \right). \tag{5.112}$$

Using in addition the properties (5.82)–(5.85) and the choice (5.74), we also obtain from plugging in the definitions (5.109)–(5.111)

$$\eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot,t) = (1-\eta_I)(\cdot,t) = (1-\zeta_I)(\cdot,t)$$

$$\text{in } \overline{\Omega} \cap \left(\overline{\text{im}(X_I^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot))} \setminus \bigcup_{p \in \{p_{\pm}\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t))\right), \tag{5.113}$$

$$\eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot, t) = (1 - \eta_{\partial\Omega})(\cdot, t) = (1 - \zeta_{\partial\Omega})(\cdot, t)$$

$$\text{in } \overline{\Omega} \cap \left(\overline{\text{im}(X_{\partial\Omega}^{\bar{r}, \bar{\delta}})} \setminus \bigcup_{p \in \{p_{+}\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t))\right), \tag{5.114}$$

$$\eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot, t) = (1 - \eta_I - \eta_{p_{\pm}})(\cdot, t) = (1 - \zeta_I)(\cdot, t)$$

$$\text{in } \overline{\Omega} \cap \left(B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_I^{p_{\pm}}(t)\right), \tag{5.115}$$

$$\eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot, t) = (1 - \eta_{\partial\Omega} - \eta_{p_{\pm}})(\cdot, t) = (1 - \zeta_{\partial\Omega})(\cdot, t)$$

$$\text{in } \overline{\Omega} \cap \left(B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\partial\Omega}^{p_{\pm}}(t)\right), \tag{5.116}$$

$$\eta_{\text{bulk}}(\cdot,t) = (1 - \eta_I - \eta_{\partial\Omega} - \eta_{p_{\pm}})(\cdot,t) = \left(\lambda_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(1 - \zeta_I) + (1 - \lambda_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}})(1 - \zeta_{\partial\Omega})\right)(\cdot,t)$$

$$\text{in } \overline{\Omega} \cap \left(B_{\overline{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(t)\right). \tag{5.117}$$

The identities (5.112)–(5.117) immediately imply (5.86) due to the definitions (5.106)–(5.108) and the properties of the wedges, cf. Lemma 18. Since the identities (5.112)–(5.117) hold analogously with the localization functions  $(\eta_I, \eta_{p_{\pm}}, \eta_{\partial\Omega})$  replaced by  $(\widetilde{\eta}_I, \widetilde{\eta}_{p_{\pm}}, \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega})$  and the cutoff functions  $(\zeta_I, \zeta_{p_{\pm}}, \zeta_{\partial\Omega})$  replaced by  $(\widetilde{\zeta}_I, \widetilde{\zeta}_{p_{\pm}}, \widetilde{\zeta}_{\partial\Omega})$ , respectively, (5.86) also follows in terms of  $\widetilde{\eta}_{\text{bulk}}$ .



Step 3: Additional boundary constraints. The identities (5.94) and (5.95) are straightforward consequences of the definitions (5.104) and (5.105), the definitions (5.107) and (5.108), and the definitions (5.110) and (5.111), respectively.

Step 4: Coercivity estimates. We first note that by the properties of the wedges from Lemma 18 and the choice (5.74) that there exists a constant  $C \ge 1$  such that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$1 \le C \min\{\operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t)), \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, \partial\Omega)\}\$$
 on the domain of (5.112), (5.118)

$$dist(\cdot, I(t)) \le C dist(\cdot, \partial\Omega)$$
 on the domains of (5.113), (5.115), (5.117), (5.119)

$$dist(\cdot, \partial\Omega) < C dist(\cdot, I(t))$$
 on the domains of (5.114), (5.116), (5.117), (5.120)

$$\operatorname{dist}(\cdot, p_{\pm}(t)) \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t)) \text{ on the domain of (5.116)}. \tag{5.121}$$

$$\operatorname{dist}(\cdot, p_{\pm}(t)) \le C \min\{\operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t)), \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, \partial\Omega)\}\$$
on the domain of (5.117). (5.122)

Furthermore, by the definitions (5.104)–(5.111) it follows that there exists  $C \ge 1$  such that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$C^{-1} \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I(t)) \le |1 - \zeta_I(\cdot, t)|$$
 on the domains of (5.113), (5.115), (5.117), (5.123)  
 $C^{-1} \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, \partial\Omega) \le |1 - \zeta_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t)|$  on the domains of (5.114), (5.116), (5.117), (5.124)

$$C^{-1} \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, p_+(t)) \le |1 - \zeta_{p_+}(\cdot, t)|$$
 on the domain of (5.116). (5.125)

The combination of the identities (5.112)–(5.117) from the previous step with the estimates (5.118)–(5.125) from the current step and the definition (5.111) therefore implies the coercivity estimates (5.87) and (5.91).

For a verification of the upper bounds (5.88)–(5.90), we first remark that as a straightforward consequence of the definitions (5.104)–(5.111) there exists  $C \ge 1$  such that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  we have

$$|1-\zeta_I(\cdot,t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot,I(t))$$
 on the domains of (5.113), (5.115), (5.117), (5.126)

$$|(\nabla, \partial_t)\zeta_I(\cdot, t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t))$$
 on the domains of (5.113), (5.115), (5.117), (5.127)

$$|1 - \zeta_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, \partial\Omega) \text{ on the domains of } (5.114) - (5.117), \tag{5.128}$$

$$|(\nabla, \partial_t)\zeta_{\partial\Omega}(\cdot, t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, \partial\Omega) \text{ on the domains of } (5.114) - (5.117),$$
 (5.129)

$$|(\zeta_I - \zeta_{\partial\Omega})(\cdot, t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, p_{\pm}(t)) \text{ on the domain of (5.117)}, \tag{5.130}$$

$$|1 - \zeta_{p_{\pm}}(\cdot, t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, p_{\pm}(t))$$
 on the domains of (5.116), (5.117), (5.131)

$$|(\nabla, \partial_t)\zeta_{p_{\pm}}(\cdot, t)| \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, p_{\pm}(t)) \text{ on the domains of (5.116), (5.117).}$$
 (5.132)

The upper bounds (5.88)–(5.89) with respect to  $\eta_{\text{bulk}}$  thus follow from the estimates (5.126)–(5.130), the estimates (5.118) and (5.120), the estimate (5.47), as well as the identities (5.112)–(5.117). The upper bounds (5.88)–(5.89) with respect to  $\eta_{@^-}$  in turn are implied by the estimates (5.129) and (5.131)–(5.132), the estimates (5.120)–(5.122), the estimate (5.47), as well as the definition (5.110). We also obtain the desired upper bound (5.90) as a consequence of the estimates (5.127) and (5.129), the estimate (5.119), the estimate (5.47), as well as the definition (5.109).

Finally, we remark that the upper bounds (5.88)–(5.90) in terms of  $(\widetilde{\eta}_{\text{bulk}}, \widetilde{\eta}_I, \widetilde{\eta}_{\partial\Omega})$  follow analogously.

Step 5: Motion laws. We claim that there exists C > 0 such that it holds

$$|(\partial_t + B \cdot \nabla)\zeta_I| \le C \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, I) \qquad \text{on } \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)} \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]), \tag{5.133}$$



**201** Page 50 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$|(\partial_t + B \cdot \nabla)\zeta_{\partial\Omega}| \le C \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, \partial\Omega) \quad \text{ on } (\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{\partial\Omega})} \times [0, T]) \cap (\overline{\Omega} \times [0, T]), \tag{5.134}$$

$$|(\partial_t + B \cdot \nabla)\zeta_{p_{\pm}}| \le C \operatorname{dist}^2(\cdot, p_{\pm}) \quad \text{ on } \bigcup_{t \in [0, T]} B_{\tilde{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \times \{t\}, \tag{5.135}$$

$$|(\partial_t + B \cdot \nabla)\lambda_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}| \le C \qquad \qquad \text{on } \bigcup_{t \in [0,T]} \left( B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(t) \right) \times \{t\}. \tag{5.136}$$

Once these estimates are proved, one may argue along the lines of [9, Proof of Lemma 40] to establish (5.92) and (5.93). Indeed, apart from (5.133)–(5.136) the structure of the argument of [9, Proof of Lemma 40] only relies on the already established ingredients from Step 2 and Step 4 of this proof, the localization properties (5.79)–(5.85), the structure of the definitions (5.75)–(5.76) and (5.109)–(5.111).

The estimate (5.135) is an easy consequence of  $B(p_{\pm}(t),t)=\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}p_{\pm}(t)$ , the chain rule in form of  $(\partial_t+\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}p_{\pm}(t)\cdot\nabla)\zeta_{p_{\pm}}=0$ , the estimate (5.132), and finally the estimate  $|B-B(p_{\pm}(t),t)|\leq C$  dist $(\cdot,p_{\pm}(t))$ . The bound (5.136) follows similarly thanks to the estimates (5.47) and (5.50). Furthermore, one derives (5.134) by means of the definition (5.107), the estimates (5.129) and  $|B(x,t)-B(P^{\partial\Omega}(x),t)|\leq C$  dist $(x,\partial\Omega)$ , and finally the fact that  $\partial_t\zeta_{\partial\Omega}=0$  as well as  $(B(P^{\partial\Omega}(x),t)\cdot\nabla)\zeta_{\partial\Omega}(x,t)=0$ . The latter more precisely follows from  $\nabla s_{\partial\Omega}=n_{\partial\Omega}$  in form of  $\nabla\zeta_{\partial\Omega}\cdot\tau_{\partial\Omega}=0$  and the boundary condition  $B|_{\partial\Omega}\cdot n_{\partial\Omega}=0$  (cf. Proof of Proposition 26, Step 2: Proof of (2.6h)). It remains to establish the estimate (5.133). This in turn follows from (5.61),  $B|_I=\eta_IB^I+\eta_{p_+}B^{p_+}+\eta_{p_-}B^{p_-}$  due to (5.80) and (5.76), as well as the estimates (5.127), (5.88), and (5.69) resulting in  $|(B-B_I)\cdot\nabla\zeta_I|\leq C$  dist $^2(\cdot,I)$ .

#### 5.5 Construction of the transported weight $\vartheta$

The last missing ingredient for the proof of Theorem 4 consists of the following result.

**Lemma 28** Let the setting as described at the beginning of Sect. 5.4 be in place. For a given set of admissible localization functions in the sense of Definition 25, let B denote the associated velocity field defined by (5.76). There then exists a map  $\vartheta: \overline{\Omega} \times [0, T] \to [-1, 1]$  which satisfies the corresponding requirements (2.5c) and (2.7a)–(2.7e) of a boundary adapted gradient flow calibration.

**Proof of Theorem 4** This now follows immediately from Propositions 26, 27 and Lemma 28. Recall also in this context that the supplemental conditions (2.8)–(2.10) are taken care of by Proposition 26.

**Proof of Lemma 28** We first provide a construction of the transported weight  $\vartheta$ . In a second step, we establish the desired properties.

Let us start by fixing some useful notation. For the two localization scales  $\bar{r}$  and  $\bar{\delta}$  defined by (5.73) and (5.74), respectively, define for each  $t \in [0, T]$  an associated neighborhood of the interface  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(t) \cap \Omega$  by means of

$$\mathscr{U}_{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(t) := \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot))} \cup \bigcup_{p \in \{p_{\pm}\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)). \tag{5.137}$$

For each  $t \in [0, T]$ , we also introduce for convenience the notation  $\mathscr{A}_+(t) := \mathscr{A}(t)$  and  $\mathscr{A}_-(t) := \Omega \setminus \overline{\mathscr{A}(t)}$ .

Choose next a (up to the sign) smooth truncation of the identity  $\bar{\vartheta}: \mathbb{R} \to [-1, 1]$  in the sense that  $\bar{\vartheta}(s) = -s$  for  $s \in [-1/2, 1/2], \bar{\vartheta}'(s) < 0$  for  $s \in (-1, 1), \bar{\vartheta}(s) = 1$  for  $s \leq -1$ 



and  $\bar{\vartheta}(s) = -1$  for  $s \ge 1$ . For a given  $\delta \in (0, \bar{\delta}]$  which we fix later, we next define five auxiliary maps

$$\vartheta_{I}(x,t) := \bar{\vartheta}\left(\frac{s_{I}(x,t)}{\delta \bar{r}}\right), \qquad (x,t) \in \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_{I})}, \qquad (5.138)$$

$$\vartheta_{p}^{\pm}(x,t) := \bar{\vartheta}\left(\frac{\pm \operatorname{dist}(x,p(t))}{\delta \bar{r}}\right), \qquad (x,t) \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \times [0,T], \ p \in \{p_{+},p_{-}\}. \qquad (5.139)$$

$$\vartheta_p^{\pm}(x,t) := \bar{\vartheta}\left(\frac{\pm \operatorname{dist}(x,p(t))}{\delta \bar{r}}\right), \qquad (x,t) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \times [0,T], \ p \in \{p_+,p_-\}. \tag{5.139}$$

We have everything set up to proceed with an adequate definition of the weight  $\vartheta$ . Fix  $t \in [0, T]$ . Away from the two contact points, we set

$$\vartheta(\cdot,t) := \begin{cases} \mp 1 & \text{in } \mathscr{A}_{\pm}(t) \backslash \mathscr{U}_{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(t), \\ \vartheta_{I}(\cdot,t) & \text{in } \text{im}(X_{I}^{\bar{r},\bar{\delta}}(\cdot,t,\cdot)) \backslash \bigcup_{p \in \{p_{\pm}\}} B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)), \end{cases}$$
(5.140)

whereas we define in the vicinity of a contact point  $p \in \{p_+, p_-\}$ 

$$\vartheta(\cdot,t) := \begin{cases} \vartheta_{I}(\cdot,t) & \text{in } B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)) \cap W_{I}^{p}(t), \\ \vartheta_{p}^{\pm}(\cdot,t) & \text{in } B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)) \cap W_{\partial\Omega}^{p}(t) \cap \mathscr{A}_{\pm}(t), \\ \left(\lambda_{\pm}^{p}\vartheta_{I} + (1 - \lambda_{\pm}^{p})\vartheta_{p}^{\pm}\right)(\cdot,t) & \text{in } B_{\bar{r}}(p(t)) \cap W_{\pm}^{p}(t). \end{cases}$$
(5.141)

In order to guarantee the required regularity (2.5c) for the piecewise definitions (5.140)– (5.141), it simply suffices to choose  $\delta \in (0, \bar{\delta}]$  small enough and to recall the regularity assertions from Remark 15, Remark 16 and Lemma 23. The desired sign conditions (2.7a)-(2.7c) also follow immediately from an inspection of the definitions (5.140)–(5.141).

For a proof of the coercivity estimate (2.7d), note that by the properties of  $\bar{\vartheta}$  and the definition (5.138) there exists C > 0 such that for all  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t)) \le C|\vartheta_I(\cdot, t)|$$
 on  $\overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)(\cdot, t, \cdot)}$ , (5.142)

In view of the estimates (5.118)–(5.122), the required bound (2.7d) therefore holds as a consequence of the definitions (5.140)–(5.141).

For a proof of the estimate (2.7e), we first claim that there exists C > 0 such that for all  $t \in [0, T]$  it holds

$$|(\partial_t + B \cdot \nabla) \vartheta_I|(\cdot, t) \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, I(t)) \qquad \text{on } \overline{\operatorname{im}(X_I)(\cdot, t, \cdot)} \cap \overline{\Omega}, \tag{5.143}$$

$$|\vartheta_I - \vartheta_{\partial\Omega}|(\cdot, t) \le C \operatorname{dist}(\cdot, p_{\pm}(t))$$
 on  $B_{\bar{r}}(p_{\pm}(t)) \cap W_{\pm}^{p_{\pm}}(t)$ . (5.144)

Since (5.144) is obvious, let us concentrate on the proof of (5.143). This one, however, can be derived along the lines of the argument in favor of the estimate (5.133). Being equipped with the auxiliary estimates (5.143) and (5.144), the desired bound (2.7e) now follows from making use of the definitions (5.140) and (5.141), the estimates (5.118)–(5.122), the estimate (5.136), and the already established bound (2.7d). 

Acknowledgements This Project has received funding from the European Research Council (ERC) under the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme (Grant Agreement No 948819) 📆 , and from the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG, German Research Foundation) under Germany's Excellence Strategy-EXC-2047/1 - 390685813.

Funding Open Access funding enabled and organized by Projekt DEAL.

Data availability Data sharing not applicable to this article as no datasets were generated or analysed during the current study.



**Open Access** This article is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License, which permits use, sharing, adaptation, distribution and reproduction in any medium or format, as long as you give appropriate credit to the original author(s) and the source, provide a link to the Creative Commons licence, and indicate if changes were made. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons licence, unless indicated otherwise in a credit line to the material. If material is not included in the article's Creative Commons licence and your intended use is not permitted by statutory regulation or exceeds the permitted use, you will need to obtain permission directly from the copyright holder. To view a copy of this licence, visit http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/.

# Appendix A. Weak solutions to the Allen–Cahn problem (AC1)–(AC3)

**Proof of Lemma 6** Step 1: Implicit time discretization. Let T > 0 be fixed,  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\tau = \tau(N) := \frac{T}{N}$ . We define  $u_N^0 := u_{\varepsilon,0} \in H^1(\Omega)$  and construct inductively for  $k = 1, \ldots, N$ : if  $u_N^{k-1} \in H^1(\Omega)$  is known, then let  $u_N^k$  be a minimizer of

$$E_k: H^1(\Omega) \to [0, \infty]: u \mapsto E_{\varepsilon}[u] + \frac{1}{2\tau} \|u - u_N^{k-1}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2.$$
 (A.1)

Clearly,  $E_k$  is non-trivial due to the assumptions on W,  $\sigma$ . The existence of a minimizer can be shown via the direct method, cf. Step 2 below. Due to (1.6b) it follows that  $u_N^k \in H^1(\Omega) \cap L^p(\Omega)$ .

Due to the assumptions on W and  $\sigma$  one can proceed similar to Garcke [12], Lemma 3.5, to obtain the associated Euler-Lagrange equation: for all test functions  $\xi \in H^1(\Omega) \cap L^{\infty}(\Omega)$  it holds

$$\varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla u_N^k \cdot \nabla \xi + \int_{\Omega} \frac{u_N^k - u_N^{k-1}}{\tau} \xi + \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W'(u_N^k) \xi + \int_{\partial \Omega} \sigma'(\operatorname{tr} u_N^k) \operatorname{tr} \xi \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} = 0.$$

We consider the piecewise constant extension  $u_N(t) := u_N^k$  on  $((k-1)\tau, k\tau]$  for k = 0, ..., N and the piecewise linear extension  $\overline{u}_N(t) := \lambda u_N^{k-1} + (1-\lambda)u_N^k$  for  $t = \lambda(k-1)\tau + (1-\lambda)k\tau$ , where  $\lambda \in [0, 1], k = 0, ..., N$ .

Step 2: Existence of minimizers. To this end, we consider a minimizing sequence  $(u_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  for  $E_k$  in  $H^1(\Omega)$ . The functional  $E_k$  is coercive. More precisely, it holds

$$E_k(u) \ge \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \|\nabla u\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{1}{4\tau} \|u\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 - C(\|u_N^k\|_{L^2(\Omega)}),$$

where we used  $W, \sigma \geq 0$  and Young's inequality. Hence  $(u_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a bounded sequence in  $H^1(\Omega)$  and there is a weakly convergent subsequence (for simplicity denoted with the same index)  $u_n \rightharpoonup \widetilde{u}$  for  $n \to \infty$  in  $H^1(\Omega)$  for some  $\widetilde{u} \in H^1(\Omega)$ . The terms in  $E_k$  without the W and  $\sigma$ -contributions are convex and continuous, hence also weakly lower semi-continuous. Furthermore, because of the compact embedding  $H^1(\Omega) \hookrightarrow \hookrightarrow L^2(\Omega)$  as well as the compactness of the trace operator  $\mathrm{tr}: H^1(\Omega) \to L^2(\partial\Omega)$ , we obtain after sub-sequence extractions that for  $n \to \infty$ 

$$u_n \to \widetilde{u} \text{ in } L^2(\Omega), \quad u_n \to \widetilde{u} \text{ a.e. in } \Omega,$$
  
 $\operatorname{tr} u_n \to \operatorname{tr} \widetilde{u} \text{ in } L^2(\partial \Omega), \quad \operatorname{tr} u_n \to \operatorname{tr} \widetilde{u} \text{ a.e. in } \partial \Omega.$ 

Finally, the Fatou Lemma yields that  $\widetilde{u}$  is a minimizer of  $E_k$ .

Step 3: Uniform Estimates. Inserting  $u_N^k$  and  $u_N^{k-1}$  in  $E_k$  from (A.1) yields

$$E_{\varepsilon}[u_N^k] + \frac{1}{2\tau} \|u_N^k - u_N^{k-1}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \le E_{\varepsilon}[u_N^{k-1}].$$



Because of  $u_N^{k-1}$ ,  $u_N^k \in H^1(\Omega) \cap L^p(\Omega)$  the terms stemming from  $E_{\varepsilon}$  are finite. Therefore one can apply a telescope sum argument which implies

$$\begin{split} & \int_{\Omega} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{N}^{k}|^{2} + \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{N}^{k}) + \int_{\partial \Omega} \sigma(u_{N}^{k}) \mathcal{H}^{d-1} + \sum_{l=1}^{k} \frac{1}{2\tau} \|u_{N}^{l} - u_{N}^{l-1}\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \\ & \leq \int_{\Omega} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}|^{2} + \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon,0}) + \int_{\partial \Omega} \sigma(\operatorname{tr} u_{\varepsilon,0}) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1}. \end{split}$$

Therefore (1.6a) yields that the  $u_N^k$  are uniformly bounded in  $H^1(\Omega) \cap L^p(\Omega)$  independently of k = 0, ..., N and  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . Hence it follows that

$$(u_N)_{N\in\mathbb{N}}$$
 is bounded in  $L^{\infty}(0,T;H^1(\Omega)\cap L^p(\Omega))$ ,

$$(\overline{u}_N)_{N\in\mathbb{N}}$$
 is bounded in  $H^1(0,T,L^2(\Omega))\cap L^\infty(0,T;H^1(\Omega)\cap L^p(\Omega))$ .

Step 4: Convergence. There is a sub-sequence (not re-labelled) and a  $\hat{u}$  such that

$$u_N \rightharpoonup^* \hat{u} \quad \text{in } L^{\infty}(0, T; H^1(\Omega) \cap L^p(\Omega)).$$

Moreover, due to the Aubin-Lions-Lemma, cf. Simon [35], Corollary 5, the space  $L^{\infty}(0,T,H^1(\Omega))\cap H^1(0,T,L^2(\Omega))$  is compactly embedded into  $C([0,T],H^s(\Omega))$  for all  $s\in[0,1)$ , where we choose a fixed  $s\in(\frac{1}{2},1)$ . Therefore up to a sub-sequence for some  $\overline{u}$  it holds

$$\overline{u}_N \to \overline{u}$$
 in  $C([0,T], H^s(\Omega))$ .

With the estimate

$$\|\overline{u}_N(t) - u_N(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \le \|u_N^k - u_N^{k-1}\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \le C\sqrt{\tau}$$
 for all  $t \in [(k-1)\tau, k\tau]$ 

for some C > 0 independent of k, N and using  $\tau = \frac{T}{N}$  we obtain

$$u_N \to \overline{u}$$
 in  $L^{\infty}(0, T, L^2(\Omega))$ 

and  $\hat{u} = \overline{u}$ . Using  $\overline{\phi} \in L^{\infty}(0, T, H^{1}(\Omega))$  and an interpolation estimate we get

$$u_N \to \overline{u} \quad \text{in } L^{\infty}(0, T, H^s(\Omega)).$$

Moreover, it holds  $\overline{u} \in C^{\frac{1}{2}}([0,T],L^2(\Omega))$  since  $(\overline{u}_N)_{N\in\mathbb{N}}$  is bounded in this space and an interpolation estimate yields  $\overline{u}_N \to \overline{u}$  in  $C^{\alpha}([0,T],L^2(\Omega))$  for all  $\alpha \in (0,\frac{1}{2})$ . Furthermore, it holds

$$\overline{u}_N \rightharpoonup \overline{u} \quad \text{in } L^2(0, T, H^1(\Omega)) \cap H^1(0, T, L^2(\Omega)),$$

where the weak limit equals  $\overline{u}$  due to the compactness into  $L^2(0, T, L^2(\Omega))$ . Due to all these convergence properties and the continuity of the trace operator from  $H^s(\Omega)$  to  $L^2(\partial\Omega)$ , we obtain after sub-sequence extraction that

$$u_N, \overline{u}_N \to \overline{u}$$
 a.e. in  $\Omega \times (0, T)$ ,  $\operatorname{tr} u_N, \operatorname{tr} \overline{u}_N \to \operatorname{tr} \overline{u}$  a.e. in  $\partial \Omega \times (0, T)$ .

*Step 5: Weak formulation.* Using the above convergence properties one can pass to the limit in the Euler-Lagrange equation. This yields (2.11b).

Step 6: Uniqueness and bound in Lemma 6. Using a Gronwall-argument and the splitting (1.6c) of W, one can prove uniqueness of weak solutions. Now assume that the initial phase field additionally satisfies  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1,1]$  a.e. in  $\Omega$ . Then in the above construction of a weak solution via the implicit time discretization one can choose the minimizers  $u_N^k$  in such a



**201** Page 54 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

way that  $u_N^k \in [-1, 1]$  a.e. in  $\Omega$  for k = 1, ..., N,  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ . This follows via mathematical induction over k since the energy  $E_k(u)$  is non-increasing when truncating the values of u at [-1, 1] provided that this holds for  $u_N^{k-1}$ . Then the obtained weak solution also has the desired property.

**Proof of Lemma 7** We split the proof into three steps. In principle, all of these steps are based on standard arguments. However, due to the nonlinear Robin boundary condition (AC2), we decided to present some level of detail.

Step 1: Proof of the properties (2.14) and (2.15). Since the initial phase field satisfies  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1,1]$  almost everywhere in  $\Omega$ , it follows from (2.12) in Lemma 6 and the boundedness of W' on [-1,1] that  $W'(u_{\varepsilon}) \in L^{\infty}(\Omega \times (0,T))$ . Testing (2.11b) with test functions which are compactly supported in  $\Omega \times (0,T)$  thus entails together with the regularity in time (2.11a) of  $u_{\varepsilon}$  that  $\Delta u_{\varepsilon}$ , as a distribution on  $\Omega \times (0,T)$ , is represented by an  $L^2$ -function on  $\Omega \times (0,T)$ , namely  $\partial_t u_{\varepsilon} + \frac{1}{\varepsilon^2} W'(u_{\varepsilon})$ , which in turn proves (2.14). Then (2.15) directly follows by testing (2.11b) with  $\zeta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}((0,T);C^{\infty}(\overline{\Omega}))$ .

Step 2: Proof of  $\nabla \partial_t u_{\varepsilon} \in L^2_{loc}(0,T;L^2(\Omega))$ . Let 0 < s < t < T, and let  $\eta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}((0,T);[0,1])$  be such that  $\eta|_{[s,t]} \equiv 1$ . Denote with  $D^h_t f$  the difference quotient in the time variable for h > 0 and some function f. We test (2.11b) with  $D^{-h}_t (\eta D^h_t u_{\varepsilon})$  for  $|h| \ll_{s,t} 1$ , which is an admissible test function after approximation. Then by approaching the characteristic function  $\chi_{[s,t]}$  with  $\eta$  we obtain

$$\int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega} |D_{t}^{h} \nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} dx dt + \int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega} \partial_{t} \frac{1}{2} |D_{t}^{h} u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} dx dt$$

$$= -\int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} D_{t}^{h} (W'(u_{\varepsilon})) D_{t}^{h} u_{\varepsilon} dx dt - \int_{s}^{t} \int_{\partial \Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} D_{t}^{h} (\sigma'(u_{\varepsilon})) D_{t}^{h} u_{\varepsilon} d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} dt$$

for all  $|h| \ll_{s,t} 1$ . By a Lipschitz estimate and standard Sobolev theory for difference quotients we have

$$\left| \int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} D_{t}^{h} (W'(u_{\varepsilon})) D_{t}^{h} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt \right| \leq C(\varepsilon, \|W''\|_{L^{\infty}([-1,1])}) \int_{0}^{T} \int_{\Omega} |\partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

for all  $|h| \ll_{s,t} 1$ . For an estimate of the boundary integral, we argue as follows. Since the initial phase field satisfies  $u_{\varepsilon,0} \in [-1,1]$  almost everywhere in  $\Omega$ , it follows from (2.12) that we may replace  $\sigma$  by any  $C^2$ -density  $\widetilde{\sigma} \colon \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  which coincides with  $\sigma$  on [-1,1]. Fix one such  $\widetilde{\sigma}$ . Then analogous as before we have  $\left|D_t^h(\sigma'(u_\varepsilon))\right| \leq C \|\widetilde{\sigma}''\|_{L^\infty([-1,1])} |D_t^h u_\varepsilon|$ . Using the trace (interpolation) inequality and Young's inequality as well as standard Sobolev theory for difference quotients we finally obtain the bound

$$\left| \int_{s}^{t} \int_{\partial \Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} D_{t}^{h} (\sigma'(u_{\varepsilon})) D_{t}^{h} u_{\varepsilon} \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt \right| \leq C(\delta, \varepsilon, \|\widetilde{\sigma}''\|_{L^{\infty}([-1,1])}) \int_{0}^{T} \int_{\Omega} |\partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, dx \, dt + \delta \int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega} |D_{t}^{h} \nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, dx \, dt$$

for all  $\delta \in (0, 1)$  and all  $|h| \ll_{s,t} 1$ . Hence, an absorption argument together with the fundamental theorem of calculus (the latter facilitated by a standard mollification argument in the time variable) entails based on the previous four displays that

$$\int_{s}^{t} \int_{\Omega} |D_{t}^{h} \nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t$$



for all 0 < s < t < T and all  $|h| \ll_{s,t} 1$ . In particular, since for almost every  $s \in (0,T)$  it holds  $\int_{\Omega} |\partial_t u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,s)|^2 dx < \infty$ , it follows that for almost every  $s \in (0,T)$  and all  $t \in (s,T)$  it holds  $\int_s^t \int_{\Omega} |D_t^h \nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^2 dx dt \lesssim 1$  uniformly over all  $|h| \ll_{s,t} 1$ . This in turn implies the claim by standard Sobolev theory for difference quotients.

Step 3: Proof of  $u_{\varepsilon} \in L^2(0,T;H^2(\Omega))$ . We only provide details for the local estimate for tangential derivatives of  $\nabla u_{\varepsilon}$  at a boundary point  $x_0 \in \partial \Omega$  after locally flattening the boundary  $\partial \Omega$  around  $x_0$ . With respect to the latter—up to a rotation and translation—we may assume that  $x_0 = 0$  and that there exists a radius r > 0 as well as a  $C^2$ -map  $g: B_r(0) \cap \mathbb{R}^{d-1} \to \mathbb{R}$  such that g(0) = 0 and

$$\Omega \cap B_r(0) = \{ x = (x', x_d) \in B_r(0) \colon x_d > g(x') \},$$
  
$$\partial \Omega \cap B_r(0) = \{ x = (x', x_d) \in B_r(0) \colon x_d = g(x') \}.$$

Defining the map  $\Psi \colon B_r(0) \to \mathbb{R}^d \colon (x',x_d) \mapsto (x',x_d-g(x'))$ , which is a  $C^2$ -diffeomorphism onto its image, and the coefficient field  $A := \nabla \Psi^{-1}(\nabla \Psi^{-1})^\mathsf{T}$ , we have that  $\det \nabla \Psi = 1$  and that the operator  $-\nabla (a\nabla \cdot)$  is uniformly elliptic and bounded. Choosing  $r' \in (0,1)$  small enough such that  $B_{r'}(0) \subset \dim \Psi$ , we then obtain from (2.11b) and a change of variables that

$$\int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}(0)} \zeta \, \partial_{t} \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt + \int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}(0)} \nabla \zeta \cdot A \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt$$

$$= -\int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}(0)} \zeta \, \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} W'(\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}) \, dx \, dt$$

$$-\int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}(0) \cap \{x_{d}=0\}} \zeta \sqrt{1 + |\nabla_{x'} g(x')|^{2}} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} (\sigma' \circ \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}) (x', g(x')) \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt \qquad (A.2)$$

for all  $\zeta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}(B_{r'}(0))$ , where we have also defined  $\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} := u_{\varepsilon} \circ \Psi^{-1}$  as well as  $B^+_{r'}(0) = B_{r'}(0) \cap \{(x', x_d) \in \mathbb{R}^d : x_d > 0\}$ .

Let  $\eta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}(\frac{1}{2}B_{r'}(0); [0, 1])$ . We denote by  $D^h_x f$  for h > 0 and some f the difference quotient in the spatial variables with respect to an arbitrary, but fixed, tangential direction. Testing (A.2) with the (after approximation) admissible test function  $D^{-h}_x(\eta^2 D^h_x \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon})$  for  $|h| < \frac{1}{2}$  we obtain together with the fundamental theorem of calculus (which is facilitated by a standard mollification argument in the time variable) and the uniform ellipticity of A

$$\begin{split} &\int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)} \eta^{2} |D_{x}^{h} \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \lesssim \int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)} \eta^{2} D_{x}^{h} \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \cdot A D_{x}^{h} \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &\leq \int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)} \eta^{2} |D_{x}^{h} \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,0)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}x - \int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)} \eta^{2} D_{x}^{h} \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} D_{x}^{h} \big(W'(\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon})\big) \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}(0) \cap \{x_{d}=0\}} \eta^{2} D_{x}^{h} \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \sqrt{1 + |\nabla_{x'} g(x')|^{2}} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} D_{x}^{h} \big((\sigma' \circ \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon})(x',g(x'))\big) \, \mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)} D_{x}^{h} \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} 2 \eta \nabla \eta \cdot A D_{x}^{h} \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &- \int_{0}^{T} \int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)} \eta^{2} D_{x}^{h} \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \cdot \big\{ D_{x}^{h} \big(A \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}\big) - A D_{x}^{h} \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon} \big\} \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \end{split}$$



**201** Page 56 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

$$\begin{split} &-\int_{0}^{T}\int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)}D_{x}^{h}\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}2\eta\nabla\eta\cdot\left\{D_{x}^{h}\left(A\nabla\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}\right)-AD_{x}^{h}\nabla\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}\right\}\mathrm{d}x\,\mathrm{d}t\\ &-\int_{0}^{T}\int_{B_{r'}^{+}(0)}\eta^{2}D_{x}^{h}\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}\cdot\left\{D_{x}^{h}\left(\sqrt{1+|\nabla_{x'}g(x')|^{2}}\frac{1}{\varepsilon}(\sigma'\circ\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon})\left(x',g(x')\right)\right)\right.\\ &-\sqrt{1+|\nabla_{x'}g(x')|^{2}}\frac{1}{\varepsilon}D_{x}^{h}\left((\sigma'\circ\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon})(x',g(x'))\right)\right\}\mathrm{d}\mathcal{H}^{d-1}\,\mathrm{d}t \end{split}$$

for all  $\eta \in C^{\infty}_{cot}(\frac{1}{2}B_{r'}(0); [0, 1])$  and all  $|h| < \frac{1}{2}$ .

The terms on the right hand side without the first one can be estimated similarly as in *Step 2* of this proof by

$$\delta \int_0^T \int_{B_{\ell}^+(0)} \eta^2 |D_x^h \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}|^2 dx dt + C(\delta) \int_0^T \int_{\Psi(\Omega \cap B_{r}(0))} |\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}|^2 + |\nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}|^2 dx dt$$

for all  $\delta \in (0,1)$ ,  $\eta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}(\frac{1}{2}B_{r'}(0);[0,1])$  and  $|h| < \frac{1}{2}$ , where the first three of these six terms can be estimated without the  $|\widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}|^2$ -term on the right hand side. Altogether, by an absorption argument and by fixing  $\eta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}(\frac{1}{2}B_{r'}(0);[0,1])$  such that  $\eta|_{\frac{1}{4}B_{r'}(0)} \equiv 1$ , we obtain

$$\int_0^T \int_{\frac{1}{4}B_{r'}^+(0)} |D_x^h \nabla \widetilde{u}_{\varepsilon}|^2 dx dt$$

$$\leq C \int_{\Omega} |u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,0)|^2 + |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot,0)|^2 dx + C \int_0^T \int_{\Omega} |u_{\varepsilon}|^2 + |\nabla u_{\varepsilon}|^2 dx dt$$

uniformly over all  $|h| < \frac{1}{2}$ . This in turn establishes the desired local estimate for tangential derivatives at a boundary point  $x_0 \in \partial \Omega$  after locally flattening the boundary  $\partial \Omega$  around  $x_0$ . From here onwards, one may proceed by standard arguments to deduce  $u_{\varepsilon} \in L^2(0,T;H^2(\Omega))$ .

**Proof of Lemma 8** We proceed in two steps.

Step 1: Proof of (2.16) under an additional assumption. In this step, we establish (2.16) assuming momentarily that the energy functional  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}]$  is continuous on [0, T]. This fact will then be checked in a second step. Under this additional assumption it clearly suffices to prove that for all 0 < s < T' < T it holds

$$E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, T')] + \int_{s}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon |\partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} dx dt = E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}(\cdot, s)].$$
 (A.3)

Let 0 < s < T' < T, and let  $\eta \in C^{\infty}_{\mathrm{cpt}}((0,T);[0,1])$  such that  $\eta|_{[s,T']} \equiv 1$ . Testing (A.2) with the thanks to Lemma 7 admissible test function  $\varepsilon \eta \partial_t u_{\varepsilon}$  and by approaching the characteristic function  $\chi_{[s,T']}$  with  $\eta$  shows

$$\begin{split} & \int_{s}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \cdot \partial_{t} \nabla u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt + \int_{s}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W'(u_{\varepsilon}) \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, dx \, dt \\ & + \int_{s}^{T'} \int_{\partial \Omega} \sigma'(u_{\varepsilon}) \partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon} \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \, dt = - \int_{s}^{T'} \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon |\partial_{t} u_{\varepsilon}|^{2} \, dx \, dt. \end{split}$$

By a standard mollification argument, the chain rule, and the fundamental theorem of calculus, we thus obtain from the previous display the desired identity (A.3).



Step 2: Proof of  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon}] \in C([0,T])$ . Recalling that  $u_{\varepsilon} \in C([0,T]; L^2(\Omega))$ , it suffices to prove that the Dirichlet energy is continuous on [0,T]. Indeed, continuity for the other two energy contributions then follows from the trace (interpolation) inequality and a Lipschitz estimate. Hence note that  $u_{\varepsilon} \in H^1(0,T;L^2(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0,T;H^2(\Omega))$  due to (2.11a) and (2.13). Interpolation yields  $u_{\varepsilon} \in C([0,T];H^1(\Omega))$  which concludes the claim.

## Appendix B. Construction of well-prepared initial data

**Proof of Lemma 9** We split the proof into four steps.

Step 1: Construction of auxiliary signed distance to initial bulk interface. As the  $C^2$ -interface  $\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0)} \cap \overline{\Omega}$  intersects the  $C^2$ -domain boundary  $\partial \Omega$  non-tangentially at two distinct points  $c_{\pm}(0) \in \partial \Omega$ , we may choose two localization scales  $r, \delta \in (0, 1)$  being sufficiently small such that the following properties hold true:

First, we require as usual that (with  $n(\cdot, 0) := n_{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}$ )

$$\Psi : (\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega) \times (-r, r) \to \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (x, s) \mapsto x + sn(x, 0)$$

defines a  $C^1$ -diffeo onto its image im  $\Psi$  such that  $\Psi \in C^1(\overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega} \times [-r, r])$  and  $\Psi^{-1} \in C^1(\overline{\operatorname{im}\Psi})$ . Furthermore, denote by  $L_\pm(0)$  the tangent line to  $\overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}$  at  $c_\pm(0) \in \partial \Omega$ , respectively, and let  $\tau_\pm(0) \in L_\pm(0)$  the associated unit tangent to  $\overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}$  at  $c_\pm(0) \in \partial \Omega$  pointing outside of  $\Omega$  (i.e.,  $c_\pm(0) + \ell \tau_\pm(0) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \overline{\Omega}$  for all  $0 < \ell < r$  for r small). Denoting by  $\mathbb{H}_\pm(0)$  the open half-space given by  $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 : (x - c_\pm(0)) \cdot \tau_\pm(0) > 0\}$ , we next require that r is small such that  $B_r(y_\pm) \cap \overline{\partial^*\mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega} = \{c_\pm(0)\}$  for all  $y_\pm \in \partial B_r(c_\pm(0)) \cap \overline{\mathbb{H}_\pm(0)}$ . By this choice of the scale  $r \in (0, 1)$ , the set

$$\widetilde{I}(0) := \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega} \cup \bigcup_{c_{\pm}(0)} \left( \left( c_{\pm}(0) + L_{\pm}(0) \right) \cap \mathbb{H}_{\pm}(0) \cap \overline{B_{\frac{r}{2}}(c_{\pm}(0))} \right) \tag{B.1}$$

is an embedded, compact and orientable  $C^1$ -manifold with boundary  $\{c_{\pm}(0)+\frac{r}{2}\tau_{\pm}(0)\}$  extending the bulk interface  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega$ . We write  $\widetilde{\mathbf{n}}(\cdot,0)$  for the associated continuous unit normal vector field coinciding with  $\mathbf{n}(\cdot,0)$  along  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega$ . The second localization scale  $\delta \in (0,1)$  is now chosen sufficiently small such that

$$\widetilde{\Psi}: \widetilde{I}(0) \times [-\delta r, \delta r] \to \mathbb{R}^2, \quad (\widetilde{x}, \widetilde{s}) \mapsto \widetilde{x} + \widetilde{s} \, \widetilde{n}(\widetilde{x}, 0)$$
 (B.2)

defines a homeomorphism onto its image im  $\widetilde{\Psi}$ , and such that  $\Omega \setminus \operatorname{im} \widetilde{\Psi}$  decomposes into two non-empty and disjoint connected components  $\Omega_{\pm}(\widetilde{\Psi})$  such that the set  $\partial \Omega_{\pm}(\widetilde{\Psi}) \cap \Omega$  is given by  $\widetilde{\Psi}(\widetilde{I}(0) \times \{\pm \delta r\}) \cap \Omega$ .

With two such localization scales r,  $\delta \in (0,1)$  in place, we remark that the projection onto the second coordinate of the inverse  $\widetilde{\Psi}^{-1}$  defines a  $C^1$ -function  $\widetilde{s}$  which inside  $\Omega$  equals the signed distance to  $\widetilde{I}(0)$ . Hence, by a slight abuse of notation we may extend  $\widetilde{s}$  to a 1-Lipschitz continuous function on  $\overline{\Omega}$  by means of

$$\widetilde{s}(x) := \begin{cases} \pm \operatorname{dist}(x, \widetilde{I}(0)) & x \in \Omega_{\pm}(\widetilde{\Psi}), \\ \widetilde{s}(x) & x \in \Omega \cap \operatorname{im} \widetilde{\Psi}, \end{cases}$$
(B.3)

which serves as a suitable extension of the signed distance function to the initial bulk interface  $\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega$  (by which we again understand the projection onto the second coordinate of the inverse  $\Psi^{-1}$ ).

Step 2: Definition of initial phase field  $u_{\varepsilon,0}$ . Let  $\theta_0 \colon \mathbb{R} \to (-1,1)$  denote the optimal transition profile associated with the double-well potential W, i.e., the unique solution of the



ODE  $\theta_0'' = W'(\theta_0)$  such that  $\theta_0(0) = 0$  and  $\lim_{z \to \pm \infty} \theta_0(z) = \pm 1$ . Fix also a scale  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$ . Recalling the definition (B.3), we then introduce an initial phase field by means of

$$u_{\varepsilon,0}(x) := \theta_0\left(\frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon}\right), \quad x \in \Omega.$$
 (B.4)

Step 3: Properties of  $u_{\varepsilon,0}$  and optimal estimates for bulk energy contributions. That  $E_{\varepsilon}[u_{\varepsilon,0}] < \infty$  and (2.1) hold true follows directly from the definitions (B.3) and (B.4). In terms of the required estimates, we claim that

$$\int_{\Omega} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}|^2 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon,0}) - \nabla(\psi \circ u_{\varepsilon,0}) \cdot \xi(\cdot,0) \, \mathrm{d}x \lesssim \varepsilon^2, \tag{B.5}$$

$$E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon,0}|\mathscr{A}(0)] \lesssim \varepsilon^2.$$
 (B.6)

In particular, in case of the specific choice (1.10) for the boundary energy density, these two bounds immediately imply (2.3) with optimal rate  $\varepsilon^2$  since the boundary term in the definition (3.4) of the relative energy simply vanishes in the special case (1.10).

For a proof of (B.5), we split our task into two contributions by decomposing  $\Omega = (\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| \geq \delta r\}) \cup (\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\})$ . By  $|\nabla(\psi \circ u_{\varepsilon,0}) \cdot \xi(\cdot,0)| \leq \sqrt{2W(u_{\varepsilon,0})} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}|$ , the generalized chain rule for Lipschitz functions,  $|\nabla \widetilde{s}| \leq 1$ , and Young's inequality, we have

$$\int_{\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| \ge \delta r\}} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}|^2 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon,0}) - \nabla (\psi \circ u_{\varepsilon,0}) \cdot \xi(\cdot,0) \, \mathrm{d}x$$

$$\leq \frac{2}{\varepsilon} \int_{\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| > \delta r\}} \left| \theta_0' \left( \frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon} \right) \right|^2 + W \left( \theta_0 \left( \frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon} \right) \right) \, \mathrm{d}x,$$

which thanks to  $\theta_0'(r) = \sqrt{2W(\theta_0(r))}$  for all  $r \in \mathbb{R}$  and the exponential decay of  $|\theta_0'|$  upgrades to

$$\int_{\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| > \delta_{\ell}\}} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}|^2 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon,0}) - \nabla (\psi \circ u_{\varepsilon,0}) \cdot \xi(\cdot,0) \, \mathrm{d}x \lesssim \varepsilon^2. \tag{B.7}$$

For an estimate of the contribution from  $\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}$ , we note that  $\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}(x) = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \theta_0'(\frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon}) \widetilde{n}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x), 0)$  and thus  $\nabla (\psi \circ u_{\varepsilon,0})(x) = \frac{1}{\varepsilon} |\theta_0'(\frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon})|^2 \widetilde{n}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x), 0)$  for all  $x \in \Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\} \subset \operatorname{im} \widetilde{\Psi}$ , where the map  $P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}$  denotes the projection onto the nearest point on  $\widetilde{I}(0)$ . In particular,

$$\begin{split} &\int_{\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}|^2 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon,0}) - \nabla (\psi \circ u_{\varepsilon,0}) \cdot \xi(\cdot,0) \, \mathrm{d}x \\ &= -\int_{\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}} \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \left| \theta_0' \Big( \frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon} \Big) \right|^2 \widetilde{\mathbf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x),0) \cdot \left( \xi(\cdot,0) - \widetilde{\mathbf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(\cdot),0) \right) \, \mathrm{d}x. \end{split} \tag{B.8}$$

We claim that

$$\left| \widetilde{\mathbf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x), 0) \cdot \left( \xi(x, 0) - \widetilde{\mathbf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x), 0) \right) \right| \lesssim \widetilde{s}^2(x) \tag{B.9}$$

for all  $x \in \Omega \cap \{|\tilde{s}| < \delta r\}$ . Once the estimate (B.9) is established, it follows in combination with (B.8) and the exponential decay of  $|\theta_0'|$  (together with a transformation argument) that

$$\int_{\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}} \frac{\varepsilon}{2} |\nabla u_{\varepsilon,0}|^2 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} W(u_{\varepsilon,0}) - \nabla (\psi \circ u_{\varepsilon,0}) \cdot \xi(\cdot, 0) \, \mathrm{d}x$$

$$\lesssim \varepsilon \int_{\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}} \left| \theta_0' \left( \frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon} \right) \right|^2 \frac{\widetilde{s}^2(x)}{\varepsilon^2} \, \mathrm{d}x \lesssim \varepsilon^2. \tag{B.10}$$



Obviously, the estimates (B.7) and (B.10) then imply the desired bound (B.5), so that it remains to verify (B.9).

To this end, we observe first that for all  $x \in \Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\} \subset \operatorname{im} \widetilde{\Psi}$  it holds  $\widetilde{\mathrm{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x),0) = \mathrm{n}(P_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}}(x),0)$  due to the choice of  $r \in (0,1)$  and the definition of the extended interface  $\widetilde{I}(0)$ . Hence,

$$\begin{split} \widetilde{\mathbf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x),0) \cdot \left(\xi(x,0) - \widetilde{\mathbf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x),0)\right) \\ &= \mathbf{n}(P_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}}(x),0) \cdot \left(\xi(x,0) - \mathbf{n}(P_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}}(x),0)\right) \end{split}$$

for all  $x \in \Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}$ . In particular, a Taylor expansion argument based on the conditions (2.6a) and the regularity (2.5a) entails

$$\left| \widetilde{\mathsf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x), 0) \cdot \left( \xi(x, 0) - \widetilde{\mathsf{n}}(P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x), 0) \right) \right| \lesssim \operatorname{dist}^{2}(x, \overline{\partial^{*} \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega})$$

for all  $x \in \Omega \cap \{|\tilde{s}| < \delta r\}$ . The previous display can be post-processed to (B.9) since  $\operatorname{dist}(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}) \lesssim |\widetilde{s}| \text{ in } \Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}.$  Indeed, the latter claim is trivially true in the image  $\widetilde{\Psi}((\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}) \times (-\delta r, \delta r))$  as dist $(\cdot, \overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}) = |\widetilde{s}|$  on this set. For the remain-recognizing that for such points  $P_{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}(x) \in \{c_{\pm}(0)\}$  and that the angle formed by the vectors  $x - P_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}}(x)$  and  $P_{\widetilde{I}(0)}(x) - P_{\overline{\partial^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}}(x)$  is bounded away from zero uniformly (which in turn holds true since the bulk interface intersects the domain boundary non-tangentially).

We next turn to the proof of the estimate (B.6). Recalling (4.1), we start by plugging in definitions in form of

$$\begin{split} E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon,0}|\mathcal{A}(0)] &= \int_{\mathcal{A}(0)} |\vartheta(\cdot,0)| \left| \int_{\theta_0(\frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon})}^1 \sqrt{2W(\ell)} \, \mathrm{d}\ell \right| \mathrm{d}x \\ &+ \int_{\Omega \setminus \mathcal{A}(0)} |\vartheta(\cdot,0)| \left| \int_{-1}^{\theta_0(\frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon})} \sqrt{2W(\ell)} \, \mathrm{d}\ell \right| \mathrm{d}x, \end{split}$$

so that one obtains the preliminary estimate

$$\begin{split} E_{\text{bulk}}[u_{\varepsilon,0}|\mathscr{A}(0)] &\lesssim \int_{\mathscr{A}(0)} |\vartheta(\cdot,0)| \Big| \theta_0 \Big(\frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon}\Big) - 1 \Big| \, \mathrm{d}x \\ &+ \int_{\Omega \setminus \mathscr{A}(0)} |\vartheta(\cdot,0)| \Big| \theta_0 \Big(\frac{\widetilde{s}(x)}{\varepsilon}\Big) - (-1) \Big| \, \mathrm{d}x. \end{split}$$

Both terms on the right hand side of the previous display can again be treated by decomposing  $\Omega = (\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| \geq \delta r\}) \cup (\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\})$ . Throughout  $\Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| \geq \delta r\}$ , one then simply capitalizes on the fact that the optimal profile  $\theta_0(r)$  converges exponentially fast to  $\pm 1$  as  $r \to \pm \infty$  and that  $\chi = 0$ , 1 correlates with the sign of  $\tilde{s}$ . Throughout  $\Omega \cap \{|\tilde{s}| < \delta r\}$ , one in addition makes use of the Lipschitz estimate  $|\vartheta(\cdot,0)| \lesssim \operatorname{dist}(\cdot,\overline{\vartheta^*\mathscr{A}(0)\cap\Omega}) \lesssim |\widetilde{s}|$  (recall for the first inequality that  $\vartheta(\cdot, 0) = 0$  along  $\overline{\vartheta^* \mathscr{A}(0) \cap \Omega}$ ). In summary, one obtains (B.6).

Step 4: Estimate for boundary energy contribution. We claim that

$$0 \le \int_{\partial\Omega} \sigma(u_{\varepsilon,0}) - \psi(u_{\varepsilon,0}) \cos\alpha \, d\mathcal{H}^{d-1} \lesssim \varepsilon.$$
 (B.11)

Note that together with the estimates from the previous step, we in particular obtain the asserted bound (2.3) once (B.11) is proven.

Due to the definition (1.7) and the compatibility conditions between  $\sigma$  and  $\psi$  at the endpoints  $\pm 1$  from (1.9b), it follows again from the exponentially fast convergence  $\theta_0(r) \rightarrow$ 



**201** Page 60 of 61 S. Hensel et al.

 $\pm 1$  as  $r \to \pm \infty$  that the contribution coming from the integration over the set  $\partial \Omega \cap \{|\widetilde{s}| \ge \delta r\}$  is of higher order compared with the claim (B.11). On  $\partial \Omega \cap \{0 \le |\widetilde{s}| < \delta r\}$  we can additionally use an integral transformation and a scaling argument to obtain (B.11).

#### References

- Abels, H., Moser, M.: Convergence of the Allen–Cahn equation to the mean curvature flow with 90°-contact angle in 2D. Interfaces Free Bound. 21(3), 313–365 (2019). https://doi.org/10.4171/IFB/425
- Abels, H., Moser, M.: Convergence of the Allen–Cahn equation with a nonlinear Robin boundary condition to mean curvature flow with contact angle close to 90°. SIAM J. Math. Anal. 54(1), 114–172 (2022). https://doi.org/10.1137/21M1424925
- 3. Bogomol'nyi, E.B.: The stability of classical solutions. Sov. J. Nuclear Phys. 24(4), 861–870 (1976)
- Cahn, J.W.: Critical point wetting. J. Chem. Phys. 66(8), 3667–3672 (1977). https://doi.org/10.1063/1. 434402
- Chen, X.: Generation and propagation of interfaces for reaction-diffusion equations. J. Differ. Equ. 96(1), 116–141 (1992). https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-0396(92)90146-E
- De Mottoni, P., Schatzman, M.: Geometrical evolution of developed interfaces. Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 347(5), 1533–1589 (1995). https://doi.org/10.2307/2154960
- Evans, L.C., Soner, H.M., Souganidis, P.E.: Phase transitions and generalized motion by mean curvature. Commun. Pure Appl. Math. 45(9), 1097–1123 (1992). https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.3160450903
- Fischer, J., Hensel, S.: Weak-strong uniqueness for the Navier–Stokes equation for two fluids with surface tension. Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 236(2), 967–1087 (2020). https://doi.org/10.1007/s00205-019-01486-2
- Fischer, J., Hensel, S., Laux, T., Simon, T.: The local structure of the energy landscape in multiphase mean curvature flow: weak-strong uniqueness and stability of evolutions. arXiv preprint (2020). arXiv:2003.05478v2
- Fischer, J., Laux, T., Simon, T.M.: Convergence rates of the Allen-Cahn equation to mean curvature flow: a short proof based on relative entropies. SIAM J. Math. Anal. 52(6), 6222–6233 (2020). https://doi.org/ 10.1137/20M1322182
- Gage, M., Hamilton, R.S.: The heat equation shrinking convex plane curves. J. Differ. Geom. 23(1), 69–96 (1986). https://doi.org/10.4310/jdg/1214439902
- Garcke, H.: On Cahn-Hilliard systems with elasticity. Proc. R. Soc. Edinb. 133(A), 307–331 (2003). https://doi.org/10.1017/S0308210500002419
- Grayson, M.A.: The heat equation shrinks embedded plane curves to round points. J. Differ. Geom. 26(2), 285–314 (1987). https://doi.org/10.4310/jdg/1214441371
- Hensel, S.: Curvature driven interface evolution: uniqueness properties of weak solution concepts. PhD thesis, IST Austria (2021). https://doi.org/10.15479/at:ista:10007
- Hensel, S., Laux, T.: BV solutions to mean curvature flow with constant contact angle: Allen–Cahn approximation and weak-strong uniqueness. arXiv preprint (2021). arXiv:2112.11150
- Hensel, S., Laux, T.: A new varifold solution concept for mean curvature flow: convergence of the Allen– Cahn equation and weak-strong uniqueness. arXiv preprint (2021). arXiv:2109.04233
- Hensel, S., Laux, T.: Weak-strong uniqueness for the mean curvature flow of double bubbles. To appear at Interfaces Free Bound. (2022). arXiv:2108.01733
- Hensel, S., Marveggio, A.: Weak-strong uniqueness for the Navier–Stokes equation for two fluids with ninety degree contact angle and same viscosities. arXiv preprint (2021). arXiv:2112.11154
- Ilmanen, T.: Convergence of the Allen–Cahn equation to Brakke's motion by mean curvature. J. Differ. Geom. 38(2), 417–461 (1993). https://doi.org/10.4310/jdg/1214454300
- Jerrard, R., Smets, D.: On the motion of a curve by its binormal curvature. J. Eur. Math. Soc. 17(6), 1487–1515 (2015). https://doi.org/10.4171/JEMS/536
- Kagaya, T.: Convergence of the Allen–Cahn equation with a zero Neumann boundary condition on nonconvex domains. Math. Ann. 373(3–4), 1485–1528 (2018). https://doi.org/10.1007/s00208-018-1720-x
- Kagaya, T., Tonegawa, Y.: A singular perturbation limit of diffused interface energy with a fixed contact angle condition. Indiana Univ. Math. J. 67(4), 1425–1437 (2018). https://doi.org/10.1512/iumj.2018.67. 7423
- Katsoulakis, M., Kossioris, G.T., Reitich, F.: Generalized motion by mean curvature with Neumann conditions and the Allen–Cahn model for phase transitions. J. Geom. Anal. 5(2), 255–279 (1995). https:// doi.org/10.1007/bf02921677



- Langer, J.: Instabilities and pattern formation in crystal growth. Rev. Mod. Phys. 52(1), 1–28 (1980). https://doi.org/10.1103/RevModPhys.52.1
- Laux, T., Simon, T.M.: Convergence of the Allen–Cahn equation to multiphase mean curvature flow. Commun. Pure Appl. Math. 71(8), 1597–1647 (2018). https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21747
- Luckhaus, S., Sturzenhecker, T.: Implicit time discretization for the mean curvature flow equation. Calc. Var. Partial Differ. Equ. 3(2), 253–271 (1995). https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01205007
- Markstein, G.H.: Experimental and theoretical studies of flame front stability. J. Aeronaut. Sci. 18, 199–209 (1951). https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-08-092523-3.50045-9
- Mizuno, M., Tonegawa, Y.: Convergence of the Allen–Cahn equation with Neumann boundary conditions. SIAM J. Math. Anal. 47(3), 1906–1932 (2015). https://doi.org/10.1137/140987808
- Modica, L.: Gradient theory of phase transitions with boundary contact energy. Annales de l'I.H.P. Analyse non linéquire 4(5), 487–512 (1987). https://doi.org/10.1016/s0294-1449(16)30360-2
- Modica, L., Mortola, S.: Un esempio di gamma-convergenza. Bolletino della Unione Matematica Itialana B (5) 14(1), 285–299 (1977)
- Moser, M.: Convergence of the scalar- and vector-valued Allen–Cahn equation to mean curvature flow with 90°-contact angle in higher dimensions, part I: Convergence result. Asymptot. Anal, 1 (2022). https:// doi.org/10.3233/asy-221775
- Mullins, W.W.: Two-dimensional motion of idealized grain boundaries. J. Appl. Phys. 27, 900–904 (1956). https://doi.org/10.1063/1.1722511
- Owen, N., Sternberg, P.: Gradient flow and front propagation with boundary contact energy. Proc. Math. Phys. Sci. 437, 715–728 (1992)
- Sapiro, G.: Geometric Partial Differential Equations and Image Analysis. Cambridge University Press (2001)
- Simon, J.: Compact sets in the space L<sup>p</sup>(0, T; B). Ann. Mat. Pura Appl. 146, 65–96 (1986). https://doi. org/10.1007/BF01762360

**Publisher's Note** Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.

